Distribution of quantum entanglement : principles and applications

Krisnanda, I Wayan Gede Tanjung

2020

Krisnanda, I. W. G. T. (2020). Distribution of quantum entanglement : principles and applications. Doctoral thesis, Nanyang Technological University, Singapore.

<https://hdl.handle.net/10356/137381>

<https://doi.org/10.32657/10356/137381>

This work is licensed under a Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial 4.0 International License (CC BY-NC 4.0).

Downloaded on 26 Apr 2023 23:16:15 SGT

**NANYANG
TECHNOLOGICAL
UNIVERSITY**

SINGAPORE

**DISTRIBUTION OF QUANTUM ENTANGLEMENT:
PRINCIPLES AND APPLICATIONS**

I WAYAN GEDE TANJUNG KRISNANDA

**SCHOOL OF PHYSICAL AND MATHEMATICAL
SCIENCES**

2020

**DISTRIBUTION OF QUANTUM ENTANGLEMENT:
PRINCIPLES AND APPLICATIONS**

I WAYAN GEDE TANJUNG KRISNANDA

SCHOOL OF PHYSICAL AND MATHEMATICAL SCIENCES

A thesis submitted to the Nanyang Technological
University in partial fulfilment of the requirement for the
degree of Doctor of Philosophy

2020

Statement of Originality

I hereby certify that the work embodied in this thesis is the result of original research done by me except where otherwise stated in this thesis. The thesis work has not been submitted for a degree or professional qualification to any other university or institution. I declare that this thesis is written by myself and is free of plagiarism and of sufficient grammatical clarity to be examined. I confirm that the investigations were conducted in accord with the ethics policies and integrity standards of Nanyang Technological University and that the research data are presented honestly and without prejudice.

18 March 2020

.....

Date

.....

I Wayan Gede Tanjung Krisnanda

Supervisor Declaration Statement

I have reviewed the content and presentation style of this thesis and declare it of sufficient grammatical clarity to be examined. To the best of my knowledge, the thesis is free of plagiarism and the research and writing are those of the candidate's except as acknowledged in the Author Attribution Statement. I confirm that the investigations were conducted in accord with the ethics policies and integrity standards of Nanyang Technological University and that the research data are presented honestly and without prejudice.

12 February 2020

.....

Date

.....

Assoc. Prof. Rainer Helmut Dumke

1 Authorship Attribution Statement

2 This thesis contains material from 4 publications in peer-reviewed journals and 1
3 on-going research. For all of them, I am the first author. Other articles, in which
4 I am not the first author, will also be listed below but will not be included in this
5 thesis.

6 Chapter 3 is published as T. Krisnanda, M. Zuppardo, M. Paternostro, and
7 T. Paterek. Revealing Nonclassicality of Inaccessible Objects. *Physical Review Let-*
8 *ters* **119**, 120402 (2017). DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1103/PhysRevLett.119.120402>.

9
10 The contributions of the co-authors are as follows:

- 11 • A/Prof. Paterek provided the initial project direction.
- 12 • I prepared the manuscript drafts, which were later edited by A/Prof. Paterek
13 and revised by Dr. Zuppardo and Prof. Paternostro.
- 14 • I carried out most of the research under supervision of A/Prof. Paterek, which
15 includes the main theorem, the nonclassicality detection protocol, the various
16 examples of three-party quantum dynamics, and the calculations of entangle-
17 ment dynamics for the membrane-in-the-middle optomechanical setup.
- 18 • Dr. Zuppardo assisted in proving the original theorem and co-supervising
19 throughout most parts of the projects.
- 20 • Prof. Paternostro suggested an application of our theorem to the experimen-
21 tally relevant field of optomechanics and helped with the simulations.

22 Chapter 4 is published as T. Krisnanda, R. Ganardi, S.-Y. Lee, J. Kim, and
23 T. Paterek. Detecting nondecomposability of time evolution via extreme gain of
24 correlations. *Physical Review A* **98**, 052321 (2018). DOI: [https://doi.org/10.1103/](https://doi.org/10.1103/PhysRevA.98.052321)
25 [PhysRevA.98.052321](https://doi.org/10.1103/PhysRevA.98.052321).

26
27 The contributions of the co-authors are as follows:

- 28 • A/Prof. Paterek and Prof. Kim provided the initial project direction.
- 29 • I prepared the manuscript drafts, which were later edited by A/Prof. Paterek
30 and revised by Mr. Ganardi, Dr. Lee, and Prof. Kim.

- 31 • A/Prof. Paterek, Mr. Ganardi, and I proved the theorems and examined the
32 exemplary correlation quantifiers together.
- 33 • I carried out all the numerical calculations on concrete dynamics – two fields
34 coupled via a two level atom.
- 35 • Dr. Lee assisted on the entanglement dynamics for the Jaynes-Cummings cou-
36 pling scenario as well as the separability proof for the dipole-dipole coupling
37 case.

38 Chapter 5 consists of on-going work that will be presented as T. Krisnanda,
39 A. Streltsov, S.-Y. Lee, C. Noh, J. Kim, and T. Paterek. Correlations and energy
40 tradeoff for entanglement distribution in mediated interactions.

41
42 The contributions of the co-authors are as follows:

- 43 • A/Prof. Paterek and Prof. Kim provided the initial project direction.
- 44 • I carried out most of the research under supervision of A/Prof. Paterek, which
45 includes the various examples of direct- and mediated-interaction dynamics as
46 well as the theorems on entangling time and entanglement bound.
- 47 • A/Prof. Paterek and A/Prof. Streltsov proved the time bound for maximum
48 entanglement.
- 49 • Dr. Lee and Dr. Noh calculated the entanglement dynamics for particular
50 scenarios.

51 Chapter 6 is published as T. Krisnanda, G. Y. Tham, M. Paternostro, and T. Pa-
52 terek. Observable quantum entanglement due to gravity. *npj Quantum Information*
53 **6**, 12 (2020). DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1038/s41534-020-0243-y>.

54
55 The contributions of the co-authors are as follows:

- 56 • A/Prof. Paterek provided the initial project direction.
- 57 • I prepared the manuscript drafts, which were later edited by A/Prof. Paterek
58 and revised by Prof. Paternostro.
- 59 • I carried out most of the research under supervision of A/Prof. Paterek, which
60 includes the theoretical model of the proposed experimental setup, the dynam-
61 ics of the system under various conditions both analytically and numerically,
62 and the results analysis.
- 63 • Mr. Tham assisted in verifying the analytical derivations for noiseless environ-
64 ment.

65 • Prof. Paternostro suggested the use of the noise model and assisted in the
66 results analysis.

67 Chapter 7 is published as T. Krisnanda, C. Marletto, V. Vedral, M. Paternostro,
68 and T. Paterek. Probing quantum features of photosynthetic organisms. *npj Quantum Information* 4, 60 (2018). DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1038/s41534-018-0110-2>.
69

70

71 The contributions of the co-authors are as follows:

- 72 • A/Prof. Paterek provided the initial project direction.
- 73 • I prepared the manuscript drafts, which were later edited by A/Prof. Paterek
74 and revised by Dr. Marletto, Prof. Vedral, and Prof. Paternostro.
- 75 • I carried out most of the research under supervision of A/Prof. Paterek, which
76 includes the construction of the thought experiment, the model for the bacteria
77 and their coupling with external world, and all the numerical simulation of the
78 dynamics.
- 79 • Prof. Paternostro assisted in justifying the noise model and analysing the re-
80 sults.
- 81 • Dr. Marletto and Prof. Vedral assisted in the studies regarding recent experi-
82 ments on strong coupling between bacteria and light.

83 Other articles that are not presented in this thesis are listed below.

- 84 1. M. Zuppardo, T. Krisnanda, T. Paterek, S. Bandyopadhyay, A. Banerjee,
85 P. Deb, S. Halder, K. Modi, and M. Paternostro. Excessive distribution of
86 quantum entanglement. *Physical Review A* **93**, 012305 (2016).
- 87 2. W. Y. Kon, T. Krisnanda, P. Sengupta, and T. Paterek. Nonclassicality of
88 spin structures in condensed matter: An analysis of $\text{Sr}_{14}\text{Cu}_{24}\text{O}_{41}$. *Physical*
89 *Review B* **100**, 235103 (2019).
- 90 3. S. Pal, P. Batra, T. Krisnanda, T. Paterek, and T. S. Mahesh. Experimental
91 localisation of quantum entanglement through monitored classical mediator.
92 (Manuscript available)

18 March 2020

93

94

95

Date

.....

I Wayan Gede Tanjung Krisnanda

Abstract

Quantum entanglement is a form of correlation between quantum particles that has now become a crucial part in quantum information and communication science. For example, it has been shown to enable or enhance quantum processing tasks such as quantum cryptography, quantum teleportation, and quantum computing. However, quantum entanglement is prone to decoherence as a result of interactions with environmental scatterers, making it an expensive resource. Therefore, it is crucial to understand its creation.

We centre our attention to a situation where one would like to distribute quantum entanglement between principal particles that are apart. In this case, it is necessary to use ancillary systems that are communicated between them or interact with them continuously. Cubitt *et al.* showed that the ancillary systems need not be entangled with the principal particles in order to distribute entanglement. This has been demonstrated experimentally in the case of communicated ancillary particles and it is now known that the bound on the distributed entanglement is given by a communicated quantum discord. On the other hand, little is understood about the setting with continuous interactions, despite its abundant occurrence in nature.

The main focus of this thesis is to study the distribution of quantum entanglement via continuous interactions with ancillary particles, which I will call mediators. First, basic concepts and tools that are helpful for this thesis will be introduced. This includes the description of quantum objects within the framework of quantum mechanics, their dynamics, and important properties. Next, I will present my work regarding the necessary conditions for entanglement distribution, the factors that are relevant for the distributed amount, and the speed limit to achieving maximum entanglement gain. Finally, I present some notable applications that can benefit from our work. This includes, among others, indirect probing of the quantum nature of optomechanical mirrors, photosynthetic organisms, and gravitational interactions.

124 To my mother and stepfather

Acknowledgements

I would like to give a *gazillion* thanks to my supervisor A/Prof. Paterek for all his thoughts and guidance. I really appreciate the time we spent discussing and arguing throughout my PhD programme. I also thank my co-supervisor Dr. Zuppardo for helping me to get started in this research. Special thanks to Prof. Paternostro for his advice and collaboration for most parts of our projects.

I thank my current supervisor Prof. Dumke and also Prof. Brukner for taking interest in our projects and approving my transitions.

Many thanks to our colleagues Mr. Ganardi, Dr. Lee, Prof. Kim, Dr. Marletto, Prof. Vedral, Dr. Noh, A/Prof. Streltsov, Prof. Bandyopadhyay, Dr. Banerjee, Dr. Deb, Dr. Halder, Dr. Modi, Prof. Sengupta, Mr. Pal, Ms. Batra, and Prof. Mahesh for their collaboration.

I thank Prof. Winter, Dr. Coles, and Prof. Gröblacher for stimulating discussions, which improved our articles.

I wish to express my gratitude to Prof. Laskowski for hospitality at the University of Gdańsk and Dr. Dutta for hospitality and collaboration at the Korea Institute for Advanced Study.

I had the opportunity to co-supervise undergraduate students who were keen in doing research. I would like to thank Guo Yao Tham, Wen Yu Kon, Koo Sui Ho Edmund, Parth Patel, Swetha Sridhar, Jeremy Goh Swee Kang, Chee Mun Yin, and Tan Xue Yi for their contributions to our projects.

I thank my colleagues Dr. Miller, Dr. Lake, Minh Tran, Kai Sheng, Zhao Zhuo, Liu Zheng, Lamia Varawala, and Ankit Kumar for the time we spent together. It has been joyful.

Thank you to my sister, my mother, my stepfather, and my friends Andhita, David, Hendra, Wiswa, and Zhonglin for their company. I also thank Mary and Steven for their hospitality. Towards the end of my PhD, there is a special person who added new colours in my life. I would like to express my gratefulness to my girlfriend Qiannan Zhang.

I wish to acknowledge the funding support for our projects by the National Research Foundation Singapore and Singapore Ministry of Education Academic Research Fund Tier 2 Project No. MOE2015-T2-2-034.

Contents

158	Abstract	1
159	Acknowledgements	3
160	Table of contents	5
161	Abbreviations	9
162	List of symbols	11
163	1 Introduction	17
164	1.1 Motivation	18
165	1.1.1 Direct interactions	18
166	1.1.2 Indirect interactions	19
167	1.2 Objectives	20
168	1.3 Thesis organisation	20
169	2 Quantum objects, their dynamics, and properties	23
170	2.1 Quantum objects	24
171	2.1.1 Discrete systems	24
172	2.1.2 Continuous variable systems	25
173	2.1.3 Quantum dynamics	27
174	2.2 Properties of quantum states	28
175	2.2.1 von Neumann entropy	28
176	2.2.2 Purity	29
177	2.2.3 Fidelity	29
178	2.3 Correlations between quantum states	30
179	2.3.1 Quantum entanglement	30
180	2.3.2 Quantum discord	32
181	2.3.3 Mutual information	35

182	3	Revealing non-classicality of inaccessible objects	37
183	3.1	Motivation and objectives	38
184	3.2	Instrumental discord	39
185	3.3	Quantum discord is a resource for entanglement gain	42
186	3.3.1	The role of correlated mediator	46
187	3.4	Entanglement localisation via classical mediators	47
188	3.5	Non-classicality detection protocols	49
189	3.5.1	Via entanglement breaking channel	49
190	3.5.2	Via initial entropies	50
191	3.6	Minimalistic assumptions and applications	51
192	3.7	Summary	52
193	4	Non-decomposability of evolution & extreme gain of correlations	53
194	4.1	Motivation and objectives	54
195	4.2	Correlation capacity bound	55
196	4.2.1	Arbitrary initial states	56
197	4.2.2	Uncorrelated initial states	59
198	4.3	Correlation capacity of particular quantifiers	60
199	4.4	Local environment & non-commutativity of Hamiltonians	61
200	4.5	Intuition behind excessive gain of correlations	62
201	4.6	Summary	62
202	5	Speed of distribution of quantum entanglement	65
203	5.1	Motivation and objectives	66
204	5.2	Preliminaries	66
205	5.3	Entangling speed limit: Direct interactions	67
206	5.4	Entangling speed limit: Indirect interactions	69
207	5.4.1	Saturating the limit	72
208	5.5	Initial correlation with mediators bounds localised entanglement	74
209	5.6	Charging power	76
210	5.6.1	Charge quantifier	76
211	5.7	Summary	78
212	6	Observable quantum entanglement due to gravity	79
213	6.1	Motivation and objectives	80
214	6.2	Proposed experimental setups	81
215	6.3	Dynamics of gravitationally induced entanglement: Oscillators	82
216	6.3.1	Langevin equations	83
217	6.3.2	Dynamics of covariance matrix	84
218	6.3.3	Noiseless dynamics: Analytical solution	86

219	6.3.4	Noisy dynamics: Numerical simulation	88
220	6.3.5	Details of entanglement dynamics	89
221	6.4	Dynamics of gravitationally induced entanglement: Released masses .	90
222	6.4.1	Langevin equations and covariance matrix	90
223	6.4.2	Noiseless dynamics: Analytical solution	91
224	6.4.3	Quantum and classical trajectories	92
225	6.5	Other shapes of masses	93
226	6.6	Casimir interactions	94
227	6.7	Standard decoherence	95
228	6.8	Comparison with recent experimental achievements	97
229	6.9	Gravity: Direct or mediated interaction?	97
230	6.10	Summary	98
231	7	Probing quantum features of photosynthetic organisms	101
232	7.1	Motivation and objectives	102
233	7.2	Proposed setup: Bacteria in a Fabry-Perot cavity	103
234	7.3	Model of optical coupling	105
235	7.4	Dynamics of light-bacteria system	106
236	7.4.1	Langevin equations	106
237	7.4.2	Covariance matrix	108
238	7.4.3	Quantum entanglement	109
239	7.4.4	Excitation number	113
240	7.5	Entanglement as a witness of ultra-strong coupling	114
241	7.6	Summary	115
242	8	Other applications	117
243	8.1	Membrane-in-the-middle optomechanics	118
244	8.1.1	Experimental setup	118
245	8.1.2	Dynamics of the system	119
246	8.2	Detecting system-environment correlations	123
247	8.2.1	Previous detection schemes	123
248	8.2.2	Our protocol	124
249	8.3	Two cavity fields coupled via a two-level atom	124
250	8.3.1	Witnessing non-commutativity and discord	125
251	8.3.2	Strong interactions and bounded entanglement	127
252	8.3.3	Estimating dimension of mediators	128
253	9	Conclusion and future work	129
254	9.1	Conclusion	130
255	9.2	Future work	131

256	9.2.1	Entanglement bound for indirect continuous interactions . . .	131
257	9.2.2	The strength of non-decomposability and correlation gain . . .	132
258	9.2.3	Protocols witnessing the presence or absence of quantum objects	134
259	9.2.4	Complete link between initial correlations with mediators and	
260		entangling time limit	135
261	9.2.5	Gravity-mediated entanglement: Full treatment	135
262	A	Trotter expansion	137
263	B	Entanglement localisation: Prescription	139
264		Bibliography	141

Abbreviations

am	Air molecules
BChl	Bacteriochlorophyll
cg	Casimir-gravity
CM	Covariance matrix
CV	Continuous variable
det	Determinant
di	Direct interaction
FWHM	Full-width at half-maximum
gnd	Ground
inf	Infimum
int	Interaction
LIGO	Laser Interferometer Gravitational-Wave Observatory
loc	Local
LOCC	Local operations and classical communication
max	Maximum
min	Minimum
ph	Photon
PPT	Positive under partial trasposition
QC, qc	Quantum-classical
QSL	Quantum speed limit
RED	Relative entropy of discord
REE	Relative entropy of entanglement
RHS	Right hand side
SEC	System-environment correlation
sep	Separable
SDE	Standard deviation of energy
sq	Squeezed
sup	Supremum
th	Thermal
tr	Trace

List of notations

A list of general symbols used throughout this thesis is provided below. Some related notations are defined in groups for better clarity. Special usage in some Chapters will be mentioned. Note that trivial notations are not included.

A, B, C	Generally used to indicate principal quantum systems (A & B) and a mediating system (C). Also, multiple systems together are denoted simply as AB , ABC , etc.
$C_{X:Y}, \tilde{C}_{X:Y}$	Classical correlation between systems X & Y and its lower bound.
D	Used to denote a diagonal matrix associated with Brownian noises and decay rates.
$D_{X Y}$	Quantum discord between systems X and Y , given the measurement outcomes on system Y .
$D(\rho, \sigma)$	General distance measure between quantum states ρ and σ . $D_{\text{tr}}(\rho, \sigma)$ denotes trace distance measure.
d, d_X	Dimension of the Hilbert space of a quantum system and of a quantum system X . Not to be confused with an object's length.
$E_{X:Y}$	Quantum entanglement (entropy of entanglement or relative entropy of entanglement) between systems X and Y . It is also used to denote logarithmic negativity for the applications part of the thesis, for simplicity. Not to be confused with another usage of E which denotes energy or expectation value of energy.
$\mathbf{E}_m$	Used to denote strength of driving lasers (has frequency unit).
F_m, Q_n	Zero-mean Gaussian noise operators for CV mode m and n , respectively. Also, X_m and Y_m are used to denote noise quadratures. These are only used in Chapter 7.
g_{mn}, G_{mn}	Individual and collective coupling between mode m and n . We also use $\tilde{G}_n$ to indicate base coupling. These quantities are only defined in Chapter 7.
G_{0J}	Coupling constant defined in Chapter 8. Note also its effective coupling G_J .

H, H_X, H_X^j	General Hamiltonian, Hamiltonian applies only on system X , and its j th variant. A lowercase letter can also indicate variant, e.g., H_j . Also, H_g is used to indicate gravitational term.
$\langle H \rangle, \Delta H$	Expectation value of energy with respect to the ground state level, i.e., $\text{tr}(\rho H) - E_g$ and energy variance. The dimensionless quantities are written as $\langle M \rangle$ and ΔM , respectively.
$I_{X:Y}$	Mutual information between systems X and Y . Not to be confused with $\mathcal{I}_{X:Y}$, see below.
$j, j^\dagger$	Annihilation and creation operator, respectively, for a general d -dimensional quantum system.
j_{in}	Used to denote input noise in Chapter 8. The corresponding noise quadratures are denoted by $x_{\text{in},J}$ and $y_{\text{in},J}$.
K	A drift matrix. Note also the notation $W_\pm(t) = \exp(\pm Kt)$ or $M(t) = \exp(Kt)$.
$L_{X:Y}$	Logarithmic negativity between systems X and Y . Not to be confused with L which denotes distance.
$L\rho, L_X\rho$	Lindblad operation on a quantum state ρ and with the operation only on system X .
m, m_X	Mass of an object. Not to be confused with dummy index.
n_r	Refractive index.
$n(t)$	Noise vector used in Chapter 8.
$\bar{n}, \bar{N}$	Mean excitation numbers. For example, $\bar{n} = (e^\beta - 1)^{-1}$ is mean thermal phonon with $\beta = \hbar\omega/k_B T$.
$N_{X:Y}$	Negativity between systems X and Y .
P	Used to indicate pressure. Not to be confused with power $\mathbf{P}$.
Q, Q_X, Q_X^j	A quantum operation, operation applied only on system X , and its j th variant.
$Q_{X:Y}$	General correlation quantifier between systems X and Y .
r_1, r_2, r_3	Interaction rates for different configurations in Chapter 6.
r_{cg}	The ratio between Casimir and gravitational energy terms, which are relevant for entanglement gain in Chapter 6.
R, R_X	Radius, radius of object X . Not to be confused with reflectivity of mirrors, $R_{1,2}$, in Chapter 7.
$S, S^\dagger$	Squeezing operators with squeezing strength s . Subscripts can be used to indicate the application on a quantum system, e.g., s_A, s_B .

$S(\rho), S(\rho_X)$	von Neumann entropy of state ρ and its subsystem ρ_X , also can be simply written as S_X .
$S_{X Y}$	Conditional von Neumann entropy.
$S(\rho \sigma)$	Relative entropy distance between states ρ and σ .
T	Dimensionless time, $T = \omega t$ or $T = \Omega t$, where ω and Ω being frequencies. Not to be confused with temperature. As a power, it denotes transposition. Also T_X denotes partial transposition with respect to system X .
u	Used to define quadrature vector, e.g., $u = (\mathbf{X}_A, \mathbf{P}_A, \mathbf{X}_B, \mathbf{P}_B)^T$. Not to be confused with dummy index.
U, U_X	Unitary operator in general and only on system X .
V, V_{ij}	Covariance matrix and its elements. The elements can also be denoted by 2×2 matrices. For example, for a two-mode system, the components are I_A, I_B, L , and L^T . A useful quantity is defined in this regard, i.e., $\Sigma = \det I_A + \det I_B - 2 \det L$. After partial transposition, a covariance matrix is written as $\tilde{V}$.
V_m	Mode volume, only defined in Chapter 7.
$x, p, \mathbf{X}, \mathbf{P}$	Position and momentum. The bold uppercase notations are used to indicate the corresponding dimensionless quantities (or quadratures). Also, subscripts are used to indicate their systems, e.g., $x_A, p_B, \mathbf{X}_A$. For field operators, quadratures are denoted by $\mathbf{X}$ and $\mathbf{Y}$.
X, Y	Generally used to indicate quantum systems, but they can indicate parties each consisting of one or more quantum systems.
$X : Y$	Used to indicate symmetrical partition of systems X and Y .
$X Y$	Indicates asymmetrical partition of systems X and Y . In particular, it denotes a situation given the knowledge of system Y , e.g., measurement outcomes.
$\mathcal{C}$	A non-convex set containing quantum-classical states.
$\mathcal{E}_c$	Casimir energy between two objects.
$\mathcal{F}(\rho, \sigma)$	Fidelity between quantum states ρ and σ .
$\mathcal{F}_i$	Finesse.
$\mathcal{I}_{X:Y}$	A distance from a state to the closest product state of the form $\sigma_X \otimes \sigma_Y$ as quantified by a general correlation quantifier $D(\cdot, \cdot)$.
$\mathcal{L}, \mathcal{L}_X$	General map, applies only on system X . It is used in association with Lindblad operators.
$\mathcal{M}$	A non-convex set containing product states.
$\mathcal{P}(\rho)$	Purity of a quantum state ρ .

$\mathcal{Q}$	Mechanical quality factor.
$\mathcal{S}$	A convex set containing separable states. Also used to indicate a set in general for general illustration.
$\mathbb{1}, \mathbb{1}_X$	Identity operator, identity operator applied only on system X .
$ \psi\rangle, \psi\rangle_X$	A pure quantum state, state of system X .
	A lowercase subscript indicates its variant, e.g., $ \psi\rangle_j$ or $ \psi_j\rangle$.
Λ, Λ_X	A general completely positive trace-preserving map, applies only on system X . Not to be confused with frequency of lasers Λ_m in Chapter 7.
$\Lambda_{\text{ph}}, \Lambda_{\text{am}}$	Decoherence coefficients as a result of scattering photons and air molecules.
η_g	Dimensionless figure of merit for gravity-mediated entanglement gain between two oscillators. σ is the corresponding figure of merit of entanglement between two released masses.
$\Theta(\rho, \sigma)$	Bures angle defined as $\Theta(\rho, \sigma) = \arccos(\mathcal{F}(\rho, \sigma))$.
Ξ_X	Charge of quantum battery for system X .
ω, Ω	Used to denote frequencies. In Chapter 8 Section 8.3, we also use g .
Ω_N	Symplectic form composed of N CV modes. Not to be confused with the frequency Ω .
λ	Wavelength. Not to be confused with linear mass density or complex coefficients.
Δ_{0J}	Cavity-laser detuning. Note also its effective detuning Δ_j .
δ_{mn}	Kronecker delta.
$\delta(t - t')$	Direct delta.
$\kappa_\nu, v(t), l(t)$	Constant vector, noise vector, and a vector defined as $l(t) = v(t) + \kappa_\nu$.
ξ, ξ_X	Brownian noise, affecting system X . Also used to denote a combined annihilation or creation operators in Chapter 8. Section 8.3.
γ, γ_X	Decay rate, affecting system X . Note that a notation κ is also used to indicate decay in Chapter 7 and 8.
$\tau_e, \tau_{\text{ph}}, \tau_{\text{am}}$	Entangling time, coherence time due to photon scattering, and due to air molecules.

$\tau(\rho, \sigma)$	The time it takes for a state ρ to evolve to another state σ . Its dimensionless quantity is denoted as $\Gamma(\rho, \sigma)$ or simply Γ . Note, for example, Γ_{di} stands for dimensionless time bound for direct interactions scenario.
Γ_n	FWHM of bacterial spectrum in Chapter 7.
μ	Dipole moment of two-level transition. Not to be confused with dummy index.
$\nu_k, \tilde{\nu}_k$	The k th symplectic eigenvalue of a covariance matrix, and its value after partial transposition. Not to be confused with the frequency constant ν in Chapter 6
ρ, ρ_X, ρ_X^j	General density matrix, density matrix of system X , and its j th variant. A lowercase subscript also denotes its variant, e.g., ρ_j . Not to be confused with mass density in Chapter 6.
σ^j, σ_X^j	Note that σ is also often used to denote a density matrix. j -Pauli matrix ($j = x, y, z$). The subscript indicates its application on system X in the context of multiple two-level systems.
$\sigma^{+(-)}, \sigma_X^{+(-)}$	Two-level system raising (lowering) operator in general and for system X .
Π_X^j	The j th projection operator of system X .

Chapter 1

Introduction

This chapter presents the motivation, objectives, and organisation of this thesis.¹ It begins with the importance of quantum entanglement, leading to the need for understanding the process of its creation. In particular, we focus on mediated interaction scenarios where the aim is to create or distribute entanglement between two quantum objects by utilising an ancillary system. This sets the stage for the thesis. Finally, I will describe the objectives of our study and how the thesis is organised.

¹Note that this chapter serves as a brief introduction. Some terminologies used here will be explained more thoroughly in Chapter [2](#).

1.1 Motivation

Entanglement is a form of quantum correlation first recognised by Einstein, Podolsky, and Rosen [1], and Schrödinger [2] in 1935. This correlation has proven crucial and resulted in key proposals for enabling tasks that are not possible in the classical regime. This includes, to name a few, quantum cryptography [3], quantum dense coding [4], and quantum teleportation [5]. The rapid utilisation and manipulation of quantum entanglement for the purpose of quantum information tasks have made it a crucial resource, some argued, as real as energy [6]. Therefore, the study of its creation (or distribution) is a necessity. In this section, we will briefly review protocols for creating quantum entanglement between two principal objects, here denoted as, A and B . In particular, we describe a scenario where A interacts directly with B and the one where the interactions are mediated by an ancillary system C . For the latter case, the nature of the interactions can be discrete or continuous, which will be the main focus of this thesis.

1.1.1 Direct interactions

A straightforward way to create quantum correlations is to engineer direct interactions between the principal objects, see Fig. 1.1. This dynamics can either be closed (unitary) or open (e.g., following the Lindblad master equation). The general Hamiltonian considered in this case is of the form $H_{AB} = \sum_j H_A^j \otimes H_B^j$, where the subscripts indicate the corresponding objects. Note also that the Hamiltonian components can be local, i.e., $H_A \otimes \mathbb{1}_B$ or $\mathbb{1}_A \otimes H_B$, which we will simply write as H_A and H_B hereafter. As an example, let us consider two qubits that are interacting with Hamiltonian $H = \hbar\omega \sigma_A^x \otimes \sigma_B^x$, where $\hbar\omega$ is the energy unit and $\sigma_{A(B)}^x$ is the x -Pauli matrix with the subscript denoting the corresponding object. For the initial condition, let us consider the state $|\psi(0)\rangle = |0\rangle_A |0\rangle_B$, where $|0\rangle_{A(B)}$ is the eigenstate (ground state) of the z -Pauli matrix. One can see that the dynamics from the Hamiltonian will create excitations in both objects A and B , i.e., the state at time t is given by $|\psi(t)\rangle = \alpha(t) |0\rangle_A |0\rangle_B + \beta(t) |1\rangle_A |1\rangle_B$, where $\alpha(t)$ and $\beta(t)$ are complex coefficients. This is a form of state where A is said to be entangled with B , as the state of one object cannot be written separately from the other.²

Figure 1.1: Direct interaction setting. Two quantum particles A and B are interacting with Hamiltonian H_{AB} .

²A detailed analysis will be given later in this thesis.

1.1.2 Indirect interactions

In some cases, the principal objects are not situated together, e.g., A is in Alice's lab and B is in Bob's lab (see Fig. 1.2). Therefore, they require an ancillary system to mediate interactions between them. We will refer to this as indirect interaction setting. Two scenarios can be applied here based on the nature of the interactions. A discrete interaction scenario (Fig. 1.2a) involves performing operations (or discrete interactions) on objects A and C in Alice's lab, then C is sent to Bob's lab, after which Bob can perform operations on B and C . On the other hand, a continuous interaction scenario (Fig. 1.2b) considers continuous (in time) interactions between A and C as well as between B and C . We note that both scenarios have been presented by Cubitt *et al.* [7].

Figure 1.2: Indirect interaction setting. Quantum particles A and B are in different locations. In discrete interaction scenario (a), an ancillary system C first interacts with A , then it is sent to Bob, after which it also interacts with B . In scenario (b), the ancillary system is interacting continuously with A and B . Note that in both scenarios, A and B are not interacting directly, i.e., there is no Hamiltonian H_{AB} .

Discrete interactions

In the discrete interaction scenario, a simple way to create entanglement between A and B is to first entangle A and C , after which one can perform entanglement swapping (e.g., see Ref. [8] and its implementations [9, 10]) on B and C , resulting in entanglement between the principal objects. This scenario requires C to be entangled in the process. Interestingly, the distribution of entanglement is also possible via a separable ancillary system [7]. The results of Cubitt *et al.* have attracted attention, resulting in entanglement distribution proposals [11–14]. The distribution

via separable mediators has also been verified experimentally [15–18]. Additionally, Refs. [19, 20] have shown that the entanglement gain in this scenario is bounded by another form of non-classical correlation, known as quantum discord, between the principal particles AB and the mediator C . It demonstrates that the change of quantum entanglement as a result of relocating the object C from Alice’s lab to Bob’s lab is bounded by the quantum discord carried by C . This way, some form of quantum correlation is required to distribute entanglement. We also note the distribution in the presence of noise with the use of different entanglement quantifiers [21, 22].

Continuous interactions

On the other hand, the continuous interaction scenario assumes that the total energy of the objects is described by Hamiltonian of the form $H = H_{AC} + H_{BC}$. We note A and B do not interact directly, and therefore there is no H_{AB} component. More explicitly, the total Hamiltonian can be written as $H = \sum_j H_A^j \otimes H_{C_1}^j + \sum_k H_B^k \otimes H_{C_2}^k$ (local Hamiltonian terms are included). Note that the subscripts 1 and 2 are used to indicate that the terms $H_{C_1}^j$ and $H_{C_2}^k$ can be different in general. For most parts of this thesis, we allow each object to interact with its own local environment, with the corresponding dynamics following the Lindblad master equation. This way, the continuous interaction scenario corresponds to ample situations in nature, some of which will be considered in this thesis. Yet, this entanglement distribution method is not as well understood as its counterpart, the discrete interaction scenario.

1.2 Objectives

As first shown by Cubitt *et al.*, the continuous scenario allows entanglement distribution via a separable mediator [7]. Investigating further questions in this direction is therefore the goal of this thesis. In particular, one seeks answers to the following:

1. The requirements for entanglement distribution (if not entangled mediator).
2. The amount of distributed entanglement and the relevant factors.
3. The speed limit of distributing quantum entanglement.

In addition to answering these questions, we will also present the implications of our study and explore applications that can benefit from it.

1.3 Thesis organisation

This thesis is organised as follows. Firstly, Chapter 2 covers preliminaries that are useful for the core of the thesis. Readers who are interested mainly in new results can

356 proceed to Chapters 3–8. Chapter 3 presents our results on the resource necessary
 357 for distribution of quantum entanglement via continuous interactions. An impor-
 358 tant and general application will be constructed that is aimed at indirect revelation
 359 of non-classical properties of unknown objects. Another resource for entanglement
 360 distribution will be presented in Chapter 4. More specifically, we link the amount
 361 of distributed correlations to one of the most elementary non-classical features of
 362 quantum observables, that is non-commutativity. Chapter 5 considers the speed of
 363 entanglement distribution for direct and indirect interaction cases. We present con-
 364 ditions for the indirect interaction setting to saturate the maximum entangling speed
 365 that is derived from the quantum speed limit. Major applications of our theorems
 366 will be presented in Chapter 6 and 7. Chapter 6 addresses one of the most unsettled
 367 quests in physics, that is showcasing quantum nature of gravitational interactions.
 368 In particular, we propose experimental setups where gravity can mediate observable
 369 quantum entanglement between two otherwise non-interacting masses. Chapter 7
 370 covers the problem of detecting quantum features in living organisms by proposing
 371 an experimental setup where one can probe non-classical properties of photosyn-
 372 thetic organisms, such as green sulphur bacteria. Finally, other applications will be
 373 presented in Chapter 8.

Chapter 2

Quantum objects, their dynamics, and properties

This chapter provides preliminaries that will be useful for the remainder of this thesis. First, I describe quantum objects and their states, both for discrete systems and continuous variable systems. Additionally, quantum systems evolve in time due to interactions between them or simply as a result of local energy. In this regard, I provide the dynamics of quantum objects both for closed and open (interactions with environment) systems. Finally, I proceed to review important properties that quantum objects can possess. This includes quantities such as von Neumann entropy, purity, and fidelity, as well as correlations such as quantum entanglement, quantum discord, and mutual information. More in-depth analysis can be found in Refs. [6, 23–25]. I will also introduce the notion of classicality and non-classicality that will be used throughout the thesis.

2.1 Quantum objects

Within the framework of quantum mechanics, a physical object is fully described by its wave function (or, more abstractly a state $|\psi\rangle$). Knowing the state of the object, one can then calculate expectation values of observables such as position, momentum, and others. In this section, we focus on describing the state of objects for two cases. One is when an object “lives” in a finite dimensional Hilbert space, such as the spin state of an electron, while the other is when the description requires infinite dimension, such as an atom in a harmonic potential. Indeed, the latter has infinitely many energy levels. Finally, I will also cover the evolution of these objects both where they are isolated and having interactions with environment.

2.1.1 Discrete systems

For quantum systems that only require finite-dimensional space, their pure state is superposition

$$|\psi\rangle = \sum_{n=0}^{d-1} \lambda_n |n\rangle, \quad (2.1)$$

where, e.g., $\{|n\rangle\}$ correspond to discrete energy levels,¹ d is the dimension of the object’s Hilbert space, and λ_n is a complex coefficient. As a simple example, consider a two-dimensional system such as the spin state of an electron $|\psi_s\rangle = \lambda_0 |0\rangle + \lambda_1 |1\rangle$, where $|0\rangle$ ($|1\rangle$) denotes spin up (down). Note that normalisation of the state requires $|\lambda_0|^2 + |\lambda_1|^2 = 1$, which can be interpreted as the electron having spin up with probability $|\lambda_0|^2$ and spin down with probability $|\lambda_1|^2$.

A quantum system can also be in a mixture of states (simply, mixed state or density matrix)

$$\rho = \sum_m p_m |\psi_m\rangle \langle \psi_m|, \quad (2.2)$$

where $|\psi_m\rangle$ is any pure state. The normalisation condition requires $\sum_m p_m = 1$ and $p_m \geq 0$ gives the probability of observing the state $|\psi_m\rangle$. This requirement is referred to as positive semidefiniteness, i.e., a physical state ρ has to have real non-negative eigenvalues with the sum equal to unity. It turns out that any such ρ has a spectral decomposition

$$\rho = \sum_{n=0}^{d-1} p_n |n\rangle \langle n|, \quad (2.3)$$

where $\{|n\rangle\}$ form a basis in which ρ is diagonal. Note that in a matrix representation, the mixed state in Eq. (2.3) has dimension $d \times d$, while the pure state $|\psi\rangle$ in Eq. (2.1)

¹We will also call them eigenstates and they form an orthonormal basis, i.e., $\langle n|n'\rangle = \delta_{nn'}$.

407 is a vector with dimension d . In this thesis, we will use $|\psi\rangle$ or ρ to describe the
 408 state of quantum objects, from which one can calculate important quantities. Some
 409 examples will be given later in this chapter.

410 Two-level systems

A special case where $d = 2$ (simply, a qubit) will be used often in this thesis. Now we provide useful notations for the states and operators.

$$|0\rangle = \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad |1\rangle = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 1 \end{pmatrix}, \quad |\pm\rangle = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ \pm 1 \end{pmatrix}, \quad |y_{\pm}\rangle = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ \pm i \end{pmatrix}. \quad (2.4)$$

Note that $\{|0\rangle, |1\rangle\}$, $\{|\pm\rangle\}$, and $\{|y_{\pm}\rangle\}$ each form an eigenbasis of the Pauli matrix

$$\sigma^z = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & -1 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \sigma^x = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ 1 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \sigma^y = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & -i \\ i & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad (2.5)$$

411 respectively. Additionally, we also use the raising and lowering operators, respec-
 412 tively written as $\sigma^+ = |1\rangle\langle 0|$ and $\sigma^- = |0\rangle\langle 1|$.

413 2.1.2 Continuous variable systems

Technically, infinite dimensional (simply, continuous variable) systems can be described using the state in (2.1) or (2.3) with infinite sums. The calculations of observables follow accordingly. However, for continuous variable (CV) Gaussian systems, which belong to a special class of states mostly considered for applications later in this thesis, the description of the corresponding object can be made simpler. Indeed, a complete specification of the object can be incorporated in the covariance matrix (CM), denoted by V , whose components are defined as

$$V_{ij} = \frac{\langle u_i u_j + u_j u_i \rangle}{2} - \langle u_i \rangle \langle u_j \rangle, \quad (2.6)$$

414 where $u = (\mathbf{X}, \mathbf{P})^T$ is a quadrature vector² with $\mathbf{X}$ and $\mathbf{P}$ being dimensionless
 415 position and momentum quadratures.³

In this thesis, we use the following relations

$$\mathbf{X} = \frac{a + a^\dagger}{\sqrt{2}}, \quad \mathbf{P} = \frac{a - a^\dagger}{\sqrt{2}i}, \quad (2.7)$$

²Note that we adopt the term quadrature vector from literature. However, one should note that u is not a vector in the normal algebraic sense. For instance, the cross product $u \times u \neq 0$, which is a consequence of the non-commuting relation between $\mathbf{X}$ and $\mathbf{P}$.

³In this example, V is a single-mode covariance matrix. For an N -mode CM, one writes the quadrature vector $u = (\mathbf{X}_1, \mathbf{P}_1, \mathbf{X}_2, \mathbf{P}_2, \dots, \mathbf{X}_N, \mathbf{P}_N)^T$.

where a ($a^\dagger$) is the annihilation (creation) operator of the corresponding infinite dimensional object. We note that an N -mode covariance matrix has N symplectic eigenvalues $\{\nu_k\}_{k=1}^N$, which can be calculated from the spectrum of a matrix $|i\Omega_N V|$, where

$$\Omega_N = \bigoplus_{k=1}^N \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ -1 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad (2.8)$$

is known as symplectic form. A physical covariance matrix has

$$\nu_k \geq 1/2 \quad (2.9)$$

416 for all $k = 1, 2, \dots, N$. This is essentially a consequence of the uncertainty rela-
417 tion [25].⁴

We now provide some examples of states and the corresponding CM that will be useful in this thesis. This includes coherent, thermal, and squeezed thermal states of a harmonic oscillator

$$|\alpha\rangle = e^{-\frac{|\alpha|^2}{2}} \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} \frac{\alpha^j}{\sqrt{j!}} |j\rangle, \quad \rho_{\text{th}} = \frac{1}{\bar{n}+1} \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} \left(\frac{\bar{n}}{\bar{n}+1} \right)^j |j\rangle \langle j|, \quad \rho_{\text{sq}} = S \rho_{\text{th}} S^\dagger, \quad (2.10)$$

where the mean phonon number $\bar{n} = (\exp(\beta) - 1)^{-1}$ with $\beta = \hbar\omega/k_B T$, $\hbar\omega$ the energy unit of the oscillator, and T the temperature. Also, $|j\rangle$ denotes the j th eigenstate of the operator $a^\dagger a$. The single-mode squeezing operator is given by

$$S = \exp \left(\frac{\eta^*}{2} a a - \frac{\eta}{2} a^\dagger a^\dagger \right), \quad (2.11)$$

where $\eta = s \exp(i\theta)$ is a complex number with s and θ being the squeezing strength and angle respectively. The corresponding CM is obtained by computing the expectation value of observables in Eq. (2.6) with respect to the state of the object. One can confirm

$$V_\alpha = \frac{1}{2} \mathbb{1}, \quad V_{\text{th}} = \frac{2\bar{n}+1}{2} \mathbb{1}, \quad V_{\text{sq}} = \frac{2\bar{n}+1}{2} \begin{pmatrix} e^{2s} & 0 \\ 0 & e^{-2s} \end{pmatrix}, \quad (2.12)$$

418 where $\mathbb{1}$ here denotes a 2×2 identity matrix and we have assumed the case $\theta = 0$.⁵
419 Moreover, the symplectic eigenvalues are given by $1/2$, $(2\bar{n}+1)/2$, and $(2\bar{n}+1)/2$
420 respectively. Note that all the covariance matrices above are physical, i.e., they
421 satisfy the condition in Eq. (2.9).

⁴Note that some literature uses the relations in (2.7) without the factor $\sqrt{2}$, and therefore the corresponding condition in (2.9) becomes $\nu_k \geq 1$.

⁵This corresponds to squeezing the momentum (position) quadrature for $s > 0$ ($s < 0$).

422 2.1.3 Quantum dynamics

423 Here we describe the evolution of quantum objects, i.e., how their state $|\psi\rangle$ (or, in
424 general ρ) changes in time.

425 Closed systems

For an isolated system, the dynamical equation reads

$$|\psi(t)\rangle = U |\psi(0)\rangle, \quad \rho(t) = U \rho(0) U^\dagger, \quad (2.13)$$

426 for pure and mixed states respectively, where $U = \exp(-iHt/\hbar)$ is a unitary operator
427 and H is the Hamiltonian that represents the corresponding total energy of the
428 object.⁶ In general, the Hamiltonian can be composed of many terms, i.e., $H =$
429 $\sum_j H_j$. Note also that during the evolution, we have $\text{tr}(\rho(t)) = \text{tr}(U \rho(0) U^\dagger) =$
430 $\text{tr}(\rho(0) U^\dagger U) = \text{tr}(\rho(0)) = 1$, where we used the cyclic property of trace and unitary
431 property $U^\dagger U = U U^\dagger = \mathbb{1}$.

Let us now provide a tool for the expression of the unitary operator that will be
crucial for some parts of this thesis. In particular, we consider a unitary operator
with Hamiltonian $H = H_1 + H_2$. We utilise the Trotter expansion (see Appendix A
for a simple derivation) and write the operator as

$$U = \exp\left(-\frac{i(H_1 + H_2)t}{\hbar}\right) = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \left(\exp\left(-\frac{iH_1 \Delta t}{\hbar}\right) \exp\left(-\frac{iH_2 \Delta t}{\hbar}\right) \right)^n, \quad (2.14)$$

where $\Delta t = t/n$. Hence, one can think of the evolution as if it consisted of sequences
of two unitary operations with Hamiltonian H_2 and H_1 (or, in reverse), each for a
time Δt . For a special case, in which the Hamiltonians commute, $[H_1, H_2] = 0$, the
corresponding operator reads

$$U = \exp\left(-\frac{iH_1 t}{\hbar}\right) \exp\left(-\frac{iH_2 t}{\hbar}\right). \quad (2.15)$$

432 Open systems

For quantum systems that are open, i.e., having interactions with their environment,
we will consider the evolution of the state following the Lindblad equation

$$\frac{d\rho(t)}{dt} = -\frac{i}{\hbar}[H, \rho(t)] + L\rho(t), \quad (2.16)$$

⁶We have also assumed that the Hamiltonian here is time-independent which may not apply
in general. In this thesis, we always try to move into a frame where the Hamiltonian is time-
independent (e.g., by changing to a rotating frame) and, wherever convenient, solve the problem
in Heisenberg picture.

where $L\rho(t) \equiv \sum_k Q^k \rho(t) Q^{k\dagger} - \frac{1}{2}\{Q^{k\dagger}Q^k, \rho(t)\}$, H is the Hamiltonian of the object, and Q^k describes the operation on the object as a result of interactions with its environment.⁷ Note that, for simplicity, the strength of the interaction is absorbed in Q^k such that the term $L\rho(t)$ has the unit frequency. For the case where the strength goes to zero, the 2nd term on the RHS of Eq. (2.16) vanishes and the dynamics becomes unitary as in Eq. (2.13). Also, by using the cyclic property of trace, it is clear that $\text{tr}([H, \rho(t)])$ and $\text{tr}(L\rho(t))$ both equal zero, and consequently, the Lindblad equation is trace-preserving.

2.2 Properties of quantum states

Having known the state of quantum objects and its evolution in time, we now proceed to some quantities that can be computed from it. This includes von Neumann entropy, purity, and fidelity between quantum states. We will focus on definitions and list of properties that will be utilised later in this thesis.

2.2.1 von Neumann entropy

The amount of disorder in a quantum state can be quantified using

$$S(\rho) = -\text{tr}(\rho \log_2(\rho)).^8 \quad (2.17)$$

For a general mixed state, e.g., the one in Eq. (2.3), the von Neumann entropy (simply, entropy) is given by $-\sum_n p_n \log_2(p_n)$. As $\{p_n\}$ form a probability distribution, the entropy of a quantum object is non-negative. Some other useful properties of von Neumann entropy are listed below.

1. $S(\rho) = 0$ if and only if the state ρ is pure.
2. For a d -dimensional object, the maximum entropy is $\log_2(d)$.
3. $S(U\rho U^\dagger) = S(\rho)$ (invariant under unitary operations).
4. For two systems, $S(\rho_X \otimes \rho_Y) = S(\rho_X) + S(\rho_Y)$ (additive).
5. For three systems, $S(\rho_{XYZ}) + S(\rho_Y) \leq S(\rho_{XY}) + S(\rho_{YZ})$ (strongly subadditive).

⁷For consistency, we have used the superscript k to denote the variant of the operator Q and not the power.

⁸In this thesis, we shall call this the von Neumann entropy as it is commonly done in literature.

456 2.2.2 Purity

Some quantum states are more mixed than the others. In order to quantify the purity of a state ρ , we use

$$\mathcal{P}(\rho) = \text{tr}(\rho^2). \quad (2.18)$$

457 For a general state with dimension d , it acquires values $1/d \leq \mathcal{P} \leq 1$. Indeed, $\mathcal{P} = 1$
 458 for a pure state $\rho = |\psi\rangle\langle\psi|$ and $\mathcal{P} = 1/d$ for a maximally mixed state $\rho = \mathbb{1}/d$.

We note that in a unitary dynamics, one has

$$\text{tr}(\rho(t)^2) = \text{tr}(U\rho(0)U^\dagger U\rho(0)U^\dagger) = \text{tr}(\rho(0)^2), \quad (2.19)$$

459 with the help of the cyclic property of trace and the unitary property. Therefore,
 460 unitary dynamics is purity-preserving. While the purity of the state ρ is invariant,
 461 the purity of its subsystems can change. We will see below some examples showing
 462 this case.

463 As the von Neumann entropy characterises the disorder in the system, one can
 464 also quantify the purity as $1 - S(\rho)/\log_2(d)$. In this case, its value ranges from a
 465 minimum of 0 to a maximum of unity.

466 2.2.3 Fidelity

In order to assess how close a quantum state is from another, one of the quantifiers we use is the Uhlmann *root* fidelity

$$\mathcal{F}(\rho, \sigma) = \text{tr} \left(\sqrt{\sqrt{\rho}\sigma\sqrt{\rho}} \right), \quad (2.20)$$

467 where ρ and σ are two density matrices having the same dimension [26, 27]. In
 468 a way, the fidelity above is related to a probability of identifying one state as the
 469 other. Some properties of fidelity are listed below

- 470 1. $\mathcal{F}(\rho, \sigma) = \mathcal{F}(\sigma, \rho)$ (symmetrical).
- 471 2. Its value follows $0 \leq \mathcal{F}(\rho, \sigma) \leq 1$ and $\mathcal{F}(\rho, \rho) = 1$.
- 472 3. For pure states $\rho = |\psi\rangle\langle\psi|$ and $\sigma = |\phi\rangle\langle\phi|$, $\mathcal{F}(\rho, \sigma) = |\langle\psi|\phi\rangle|$.
- 473 4. $\mathcal{F}(\Lambda[\rho], \Lambda[\sigma]) \geq \mathcal{F}(\rho, \sigma)$ for any trace-preserving completely positive map Λ .

One might also consider a measure introduced by Helstrom that shows the best success probability to distinguish two quantum states, i.e.,

$$p_{\text{best}} = \frac{1}{2} (1 + D_{\text{tr}}(\rho, \sigma)), \quad (2.21)$$

where $D_{\text{tr}}(\rho, \sigma) = \|\rho - \sigma\|_1/2$ is known as the trace distance and $\|\cdot\|_1$ is trace norm [28]. The probability in Eq. (2.21) is then related to the fidelity in Eq. (2.20) through the following relation [23]

$$1 - \mathcal{F}(\rho, \sigma) \leq D_{\text{tr}}(\rho, \sigma) \leq \sqrt{(1 - \mathcal{F}(\rho, \sigma)^2)}. \quad (2.22)$$

474 2.3 Correlations between quantum states

475 Two or more quantum objects can have correlations between them that are beneficial
476 for quantum information tasks. These correlations can be in many forms ranging
477 from purely classical to having quantum nature. This section reviews types of cor-
478 relations used in this thesis. In particular, this includes quantum entanglement,
479 quantum discord, and mutual information. Important properties of the quantifiers
480 that will be useful for this thesis will be mentioned. We will also introduce the
481 notion of classicality and non-classicality.

482 2.3.1 Quantum entanglement

In this thesis, we will only consider bipartite entanglement, i.e., between party X and Y .⁹ For pure states, separable (not entangled) states are those which can be written in a product form

$$|\psi\rangle = |\psi_X\rangle \otimes |\psi_Y\rangle, \quad (2.23)$$

where the subscripts denote the corresponding party. Therefore, if the description of the whole system XY does not follow Eq. (2.23), the parties X and Y are entangled. For mixed states, separability is defined as a mixture of product states

$$\rho_{\text{sep}} = \sum_j p_j \rho_X^j \otimes \rho_Y^j, \quad (2.24)$$

483 where $\{p_j\}$ form a probability distribution. States which are not of this form there-
484 fore possess quantum entanglement. We note an important property of quantum
485 entanglement – monotonicity, i.e., it cannot be created or increased on average un-
486 der local operations and classical communication (LOCC). It is clear that both the
487 states in (2.23) and (2.24) can be prepared via LOCC.

As examples, we list below the Bell states (maximally entangled two-qubit states)

$$|\psi_{\pm}\rangle = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} (|01\rangle \pm |10\rangle), \quad |\phi_{\pm}\rangle = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} (|00\rangle \pm |11\rangle). \quad (2.25)$$

488 Note the simplified notation, e.g., $|0\rangle_X \otimes |1\rangle_Y = |01\rangle$, will be used throughout this

⁹In general, each party can consist of more than one physical object.

thesis. In general, some states are more entangled than the others, and therefore are more useful for performing tasks. Below we provide some exemplary entanglement quantifiers.

Entropy of entanglement

For pure states, one can quantify the amount of entanglement using the entropy of entanglement, which is defined below. Schmidt decomposition allows one to write a pure state $|\psi\rangle$ of system XY as

$$|\psi\rangle = \sum_j \lambda_j |x_j\rangle |y_j\rangle, \quad (2.26)$$

where $\{|x_j\rangle\}$ and $\{|y_j\rangle\}$ are orthonormal on system X and Y respectively. The state of each party is given by partially tracing out the other. For example,

$$\begin{aligned} \rho_X &= \text{tr}_Y (|\psi\rangle \langle\psi|) = \sum_j |\lambda_j|^2 |x_j\rangle \langle x_j|, \\ \rho_Y &= \text{tr}_X (|\psi\rangle \langle\psi|) = \sum_j |\lambda_j|^2 |y_j\rangle \langle y_j| \end{aligned} \quad (2.27)$$

The information regarding the correlation between X and Y (λ_j) is carried in the states ρ_X and ρ_Y . The entropy of entanglement is defined as

$$E_{X:Y} = S(\rho_X) = S(\rho_Y). \quad (2.28)$$

Relative entropy of entanglement

By using the so-called distance approach based on relative entropy, one can quantify the amount of entanglement in a state as its distance from the closest separable state. In particular, we have the relative entropy of entanglement (REE)

$$E_{X:Y} = \inf_{\sigma \in \mathcal{S}} S(\rho||\sigma), \quad (2.29)$$

where the relative entropy $S(\rho||\sigma) = -\text{tr}(\rho \log(\sigma)) - S(\rho)$ and $\mathcal{S}$ is a convex set which contains separable states of Eq. (2.24) [29]. Note that for pure states, REE reduces to the entropy of entanglement. In general, REE is hard to compute as it involves optimisation.

Negativity and logarithmic negativity

For separable states in Eq. (2.24), it has been shown that the eigenvalues are positive after partial transposition with respect to one party [30]. This is commonly

referred to as the PPT criterion. If a state is not PPT, one argues that the corresponding negative eigenvalues quantify the amount of entanglement in the system. These negative eigenvalues show that the corresponding density matrix after partial transposition is not physical. In particular, one defines a computable quantifier of entanglement known as negativity

$$N_{X:Y} = \frac{\|\rho^{Tx}\|_1 - 1}{2}, \quad (2.30)$$

501 where $\|\rho^{Tx}\|_1$ is the trace norm of the state after partial transposition with respect
502 to party X [31–34].¹⁰

A logarithmic quantifier, which stems from negativity, can be defined as

$$L_{X:Y} = \log_2(\|\rho^{Tx}\|_1) = \log_2(2N_{X:Y} + 1), \quad (2.31)$$

and is known as logarithmic negativity. In this thesis, we will mostly use the logarithmic negativity to quantify quantum entanglement between CV systems. In this case, the expression is given by

$$L_{X:Y} = \max\{0, -\log_2(2\tilde{\nu}_{\min})\}, \quad (2.32)$$

503 where $\tilde{\nu}_{\min}$ is the minimum symplectic eigenvalue after partial transposition of the
504 state (or covariance matrix) with respect to one party [34, 35]. Similar to the PPT
505 criterion, entanglement is shown by the violation of the physicality requirement of
506 the covariance matrix, i.e., $\tilde{\nu}_{\min} < 1/2$.

507 2.3.2 Quantum discord

A quantum state can easily be perturbed by measurements. Classical states are distinguishable, and therefore should be represented by orthogonal states. For a bipartite system, the so-called quantum-classical (QC) state is defined as

$$\rho_{\text{qc}} = \sum_j p_j \rho_X^j \otimes |y_j\rangle \langle y_j|, \quad (2.33)$$

where $\{|y_j\rangle\}$ form an orthonormal basis. We note that there exists a von Neumann measurement on the side of Y that does not perturb the whole system, i.e., $\sum_j \Pi_Y^j \rho \Pi_Y^j = \rho$, where $\Pi_Y^j = |y_j\rangle \langle y_j|$ is a projector and $\sum_j \Pi_Y^j = \mathbb{1}_Y$.¹¹ Other states will be perturbed by any von Neumann measurement, characterising the quantumness in the correlation. Quantum discord is a non-classical correlation of states that

¹⁰Note that the partial transposition can be done with respect to party Y , i.e., it is symmetrical.

¹¹To clarify, this is a *non-selective* von Neumann measurement and will be referred to as simply von Neumann measurement henceforward.

cannot be written as in Eq. (2.33) [36, 37]. We note that entanglement is a stronger type of quantum correlation in the following sense. As any quantum-classical state in Eq. (2.33) is a type of separable state in Eq. (2.24), all entangled states contain quantum discord, but the reverse is not always true. As an example, consider the state

$$\rho = \frac{1}{2} (|0\rangle\langle 0| \otimes |0\rangle\langle 0| + |1\rangle\langle 1| \otimes |+\rangle\langle +|). \quad (2.34)$$

508 This state is clearly separable, but is discorded since it cannot be written as (2.33)
 509 (with the orthonormal basis on the side of system Y). One can see that by exchang-
 510 ing the system $X \leftrightarrow Y$ in Eq. (2.34), the resulting state is of the form (2.33) and
 511 therefore has zero discord. This emphasises that discord is not symmetrical.

512 Relative entropy of discord

Based on two expressions of mutual information that are equal in the classical regime but give different values in the quantum regime, a quantifier of quantum discord was first presented as the difference [37]. In this thesis, however, we will use another form of quantifier using the distance approach based on relative entropy. In particular, quantum discord is a distance from a given state ρ to the closest quantum-classical state of Eq. (2.33), i.e.,

$$D_{X|Y} = \inf_{\sigma \in \mathcal{C}} S(\rho || \sigma), \quad (2.35)$$

513 where $\mathcal{C}$ is a non-convex set containing the quantum-classical states. This quantifier
 514 is known as the relative entropy of discord (RED) [38] or the one-way quantum
 515 deficit [39]. Note that one can also rewrite the expression of discord as an opti-
 516 misation over von Neumann measurement on the side of one party, i.e., $D_{X|Y} =$
 517 $\inf_{\{\Pi_Y^j\}} S(\rho || \sum_j \Pi_Y^j \rho \Pi_Y^j)$. Consequently, this means that for the states in (2.33),
 518 there is always a measurement $\{\Pi_Y^j = |y_j\rangle\langle y_j|\}$ (not perturbing the system) that
 519 minimises the RED. It is also apparent that RED is not a symmetrical quantity, i.e.,
 520 in general, $D_{X|Y} \neq D_{Y|X}$. This can be seen in the state of Eq.(2.34), where $D_{X|Y}$
 521 is nonzero while $D_{Y|X}$ equals zero. For pure states, RED reduces to the entropy of
 522 entanglement.

523 The flags condition

Here we note a useful property for the states of Eq. (2.33). Let us consider three quantum objects A , B , and C with the state written as

$$\rho = \sum_j p_j \rho_{AB}^j \otimes |c_j\rangle\langle c_j|. \quad (2.36)$$

The entanglement of this quantum-classical state follows

$$E_{A:BC}(\rho) = \sum_j p_j E_{A:B}(\rho_{AB}^j). \quad (2.37)$$

This equation is known as the flags condition [40]. Furthermore, if one uses the REE as entanglement quantifier, the closest separable state to ρ reads

$$\sigma = \sum_j p_j \sigma_{AB}^j \otimes |c_j\rangle \langle c_j|, \quad (2.38)$$

where σ_{AB}^j is the closest separable state to ρ_{AB}^j [40].

Classicality & non-classicality

This section is dedicated to setting the notion of classicality and non-classicality that will be used throughout this thesis. These definitions are correlation-based in the sense that they are related to the type of correlation between the object under consideration and other objects.

We will use the term classical for an object if there is a von Neumann measurement on it that does not perturb the whole (bigger) system. As an example, we say that system Y is classical for the QC states in Eq. (2.33), which have zero discord. Note that this way, classicality is not a property of an object alone, rather it is a property of a bigger system, with the object as one of its components.

Note that if we were to consider only the object in question, i.e., by tracing out the remaining others, one can always find a spectral decomposition of the corresponding density matrix such that it is expressed as a sum of weighted orthogonal (a signature of classicality) projectors. Therefore, a single object (regardless of having correlations with other objects) is always classical at a particular time in a particular *reference basis*. Should this basis change in time, the system is developing coherence, which is quantum in nature [41]. This is simply shown by nonzero off-diagonal elements in the density matrix, as represented in the *reference basis*.

In contrast with classicality, non-classicality is related to discorded states. Therefore, being “quantum” or non-classical is associated with the ability to have non-classical correlations with other objects. Furthermore, for discorded states, e.g., with $D_{X|Y} \neq 0$, one can prepare quantum coherence on the side of Y by only operating on system X [42]. In this way, our notion of non-classicality can be thought of as a property of an object alone. Also, as entangled objects possess quantum discord, they are automatically non-classical.

2.3.3 Mutual information

In addition to non-classical correlations mentioned above, quantum systems can be classically correlated. As a measure of total correlation, we use the mutual information

$$I_{X:Y} = S(\rho_X) + S(\rho_Y) - S(\rho), \quad (2.39)$$

where ρ_X and ρ_Y are marginals (reduced states) of ρ [43]. One can also phrase the mutual information using the distance approach. In particular, one writes $I_{X:Y} = \inf_{\sigma \in \mathcal{M}} S(\rho || \sigma)$, where $\mathcal{M}$ is a non-convex set containing product states. As the closest product state to ρ is simply given by its marginals, the expression simplifies to Eq. (2.39) [38]. Also note that the mutual information is equal to twice the entropy of entanglement for pure states.

Finally, all considered correlations are summarised in Fig. 2.1. In this unified view, one can clearly see that $E_{X:Y} \leq D_{X|Y} \leq I_{X:Y}$. This is a consequence of the relation for the sets $\mathcal{M} \in \mathcal{C} \in \mathcal{S}$.

We should also mention that the presence of quantum discord, e.g., $D_{X|Y} \neq 0$, means that the total correlations between systems X and Y , i.e., mutual information, cannot all be accessed by measuring system Y alone [37]. In the context of this thesis, we will show how to reveal quantum discord without performing measurements on system Y , which is one of the main results in Chapter 3.

Figure 2.1: Geometrical illustration of correlations. The correlation quantifiers shown include relative entropy of entanglement $E_{X:Y}$, relative entropy of discord $D_{X|Y}$, and mutual information $I_{X:Y}$. The blue shaded area represents the convex set of separable states and the solid lines represent the non-convex set of quantum-classical states that also consist of product states, e.g., $\rho_X \otimes \rho_Y$.

Conditional entropy

Conditional entropy is a useful quantity that we will utilise later in this thesis. It is defined as

$$S_{X|Y} = S(\rho) - S(\rho_Y). \quad (2.40)$$

566 We note that for separable states in Eq. (2.24), the conditional entropy follows
 567 $S_{X|Y}, S_{Y|X} \geq 0$ [44]. Consequently, the negative value, $S_{X|Y}, S_{Y|X} < 0$, implies
 568 quantum entanglement between party X and party Y . This way, one notices a
 569 difference between the classical regime where the conditional entropy is always non-
 570 negative and the quantum regime where it can be negative. For example, any pair
 571 of maximally entangled qubits in Eq. (2.25) gives $S_{X|Y} = S_{Y|X} = -1$.

Chapter 3

Revealing non-classicality of inaccessible objects

In this chapter, the resource for entanglement gain in a scenario where two principal objects are continuously interacting via a mediating system will be investigated.¹ I begin with an application-related motivation of showcasing quantum features of unknown objects that are not accessible by direct experimentation and a construction of a general scenario that will be considered throughout this chapter. Next, by taking non-correlated systems as the initial condition, I will show that quantum discord between the mediator and the principal objects is a necessary requirement. On the other hand, an interesting scenario will be presented where the entanglement is distributed via a classical mediator, i.e., zero discord. This scheme, however, needs some correlation already present in the initial state. By utilising this knowledge, I will devise a detection method capable of revealing a quantum property of an inaccessible object, as quantified by the quantum discord. Our protocols use minimalistic assumptions: no information is required regarding the dimensionality of the objects involved, the initial state, and the explicit form of the interactions. Also, all the objects can be open systems and no measurements are applied on the inaccessible object.

¹Parts of this chapter are reproduced from our published article of Ref. [45], © [2019] American Physical Society. Where applicable, changes made will be indicated.

3.1 Motivation and objectives

What should be known about an inaccessible object to conclude that it is “not classical”? In this thesis, inspired by quantum communication scenarios, I show the verification that such object can be used to increase quantum entanglement between remote probing particles (that individually interact with it) is a sufficient indication.

Specifically, we prove that such gain in quantum entanglement is only possible if, during its evolution, the object shares with the probes quantum correlations in the form of quantum discord [24, 36, 37, 46, 47]. In turn, the presence of quantum discord between the probes and the object entails a non-classical feature of the object itself. According to the definition of discord, two or more subsystems share quantum correlations if there is no von Neumann measurement on one of them that keeps the total state unchanged. This can only happen when non-orthogonal (indistinguishable) states are involved in the description of the physical configuration of the measured subsystem. This indistinguishability is the non-classical feature that we aim to detect. We formulate analytical criteria revealing such non-classicality based on operations performed only on the probing objects, and without any detailed modelling of the inaccessible object in question.

We emphasise that the non-classicality is revealed under a set of minimal assumptions. Namely: (i) The object may remain inaccessible at all times, i.e., it needs not be directly measured. In particular its quantum state and Hilbert space dimension can remain unknown throughout the whole assessment. Our method is thus valid when the object is an elementary system or an arbitrarily complex one; (ii) The details of the interactions between the object and the probes may also remain unspecified; (iii) Every party can be open to its own local environment. These properties make our method applicable to a large number of experimentally relevant situations. We demonstrate the revealing power of our criteria in Chapters 6, 7, and 8 for the detection of quantum property of gravitational interaction, photosynthetic organisms, optomechanical mirror in the membrane-in-the-middle setting, and more.

The general scenario we consider in this chapter is depicted in Fig. 3.1. System C is assumed to be the inaccessible object and to mediate the interaction between two remote probes, labeled A and B . Therefore, here, we refer to system C as the *mediator*. It is essential for our method that the probes are not directly coupled and only interact via the mediator. This means that the Hamiltonian for the process under scrutiny can be written as $H_{AC} + H_{BC}$, with H_{JC} being the interaction Hamiltonian between the mediator C and probe $J = A, B$.

Figure 3.1: General setting for revealing non-classicality of inaccessible objects. An inaccessible object C is mediating interactions between otherwise non-interacting probing objects A and B . In general, the state of C can be unknown and no measurement can be conducted on it. In the text, we present conditions for which entanglement gain between A and B implies non-classicality of C , in the form of quantum discord $D_{AB|C}$. Note that our methods do not assume the dimensionality of any object and the explicit form of the interacting Hamiltonians $H_{AC} + H_{BC}$. Also, all the objects can be open to their own local environment (grey shaded area).

3.2 Instrumental discord

Our work is developed in the context of entanglement distribution with continuous interactions [7]. We first focus on the partition $A : BC$ and demonstrate a result which will be instrumental to design our criteria for the inference of non-classicality of C based on entanglement dynamics in AB only. Recall that previous studies on the resources allowing for entanglement distribution showed that any three-body density matrix, i.e., the state of ABC at any time t in the present context, satisfies the inequality [19, 20]:

$$|E_{A:BC}(t) - E_{AC:B}(t)| \leq D_{AB|C}(t). \quad (3.1)$$

Here $E_{X:Y}$ is the relative entropy of entanglement in the partition $X : Y$ [29], and $D_{X|Y}$ is the relative entropy of discord [38], also known as the one-way quantum deficit [39]. Note that relative entropy of discord is in general not symmetric, i.e., $D_{X|Y} \neq D_{Y|X}$. Eq. (3.1) shows that the change in entanglement due to the relocation of C is bounded by the quantum discord carried by it.

Let us start from the simple case where the overall probes-mediator system is closed (which allows us to ignore for now the grey-colored shadows in Fig. 3.1). If the interaction Hamiltonians H_{JC} satisfy $[H_{AC}, H_{BC}] = 0$, the evolution operator from the initial time $t = 0$ to some finite time τ is just $U = U_{BC}U_{AC}$, where $U_{JC} = \exp(-iH_{JC}\tau/\hbar)$. This situation is equivalent to first interacting C with A and then C with B (or in reversed order). However, note that the density matrix $\rho' = U_{AC}\rho_0 U_{AC}^\dagger$ obtained by “evolving” the initial state through U_{AC} only does not describe the state of the system at τ . Nevertheless, we now show the relevance of the properties of state ρ' for entanglement gain.

Consider the following forms of Eq. (3.1) written for the initial state ρ_0 and the

instrumental state ρ' , respectively

$$\begin{aligned} E_{AC:B}(0) - E_{A:BC}(0) &\leq D_{AB|C}(0), \\ E'_{A:BC} - E'_{AC:B} &\leq D'_{AB|C}. \end{aligned} \quad (3.2)$$

Note that $E_{AC:B}(0) = E'_{AC:B}$, because U_{AC} is a local unitary operator in this partition. The state at time τ is given by $\rho_\tau = U_{BC}\rho'U_{BC}^\dagger$, and thus $E_{A:BC}(\tau) = E'_{A:BC}$, this time owing to U_{BC} being local. Summing the above inequalities we obtain a bound on the entanglement gain

$$E_{A:BC}(\tau) - E_{A:BC}(0) \leq D_{AB|C}(0) + D'_{AB|C}. \quad (3.3)$$

This opens up the possibility to create entanglement at time τ without producing discord at both $t = 0$ and τ , but rather by utilising non-classicality in the instrumental state. In other words, the gain of entanglement in $A : BC$ could be mediated by object C , which gets non-classically correlated by U_{AC} and then decorrelated by U_{BC} . Therefore, C is only classically correlated at times $t = 0$ and τ . We now give a concrete example of this type of entanglement creation.

Consider all the objects to be qubits and take the interaction Hamiltonian as

$$H = (\sigma_A^x \otimes \mathbb{1} \otimes \sigma_C^x + \mathbb{1} \otimes \sigma_B^x \otimes \sigma_C^x) \hbar\omega, \quad (3.4)$$

where σ^j ($j = x, y, z$) is the Pauli- j matrix and ω is the frequency. As initial state we choose the classically correlated state

$$\rho_0 = \frac{1}{2}|011\rangle\langle 011| + \frac{1}{2}|100\rangle\langle 100|, \quad (3.5)$$

where, e.g., $\sigma^z|0\rangle = |0\rangle$. One can now readily check that the relative entropy of entanglement $E_{A:BC}$ grows from 0 to 1 in the timespan from $T = 0$ to $T = \pi/4$,² whereas discord $D_{AB|C}$ remains zero at these two times. The gain is indeed due to non-classical correlations of the instrumental state: applying only U_{AC} for a time $T = \pi/4$ produces discord $D'_{AB|C} = 1$. A summary of this dynamics is presented in Fig. 3.2.

For completeness, I provide the detailed calculations below. First, we note that the Hamiltonian has commuting components, i.e., $[H_{AC}, H_{BC}] = 0$ and therefore we write the evolution operator as $U = U_{BC}U_{AC}$. Next, entanglement in the partition

²For simplicity, we define a dimensionless time variable $T = \omega t$.

Figure 3.2: Entanglement distribution utilising instrumental discord. The Hamiltonian is taken to be $H = (\sigma_A^x \otimes \mathbb{1} \otimes \sigma_C^x + \mathbb{1} \otimes \sigma_B^x \otimes \sigma_C^x) \hbar\omega$ with initial state $\frac{1}{2}|011\rangle\langle 011| + \frac{1}{2}|100\rangle\langle 100|$. Note the maximum quantum discord is $D_{AB|C} \approx 0.81$ at $\omega t = \pi/8$. This shows that the entanglement gain is not bounded by the maximum discord.

660 $A : BC$ is calculated as follows

$$\begin{aligned} E_{A:BC}(T) &= E'_{A:BC} \\ &= \frac{1}{2}E_{A:C}(U_{AC} |01\rangle \langle 01| U_{AC}^\dagger) + \frac{1}{2}E_{A:C}(U_{AC} |10\rangle \langle 10| U_{AC}^\dagger), \end{aligned} \quad (3.6)$$

661 where now $E'_{A:BC} = E_{A:BC}(U_{AC}\rho_0 U_{AC}^\dagger)$ for a time T and the steps are justified
 662 as follows. In the first line, we use the fact that U_{BC} is local in the partition
 663 $A : BC$. Next, by applying U_{AC} operator to the initial state, the state of B is still
 664 classical, i.e., represented by an orthogonal basis $\{|0\rangle, |1\rangle\}$. Therefore, we arrive at
 665 the second line with the help of the flags condition [40]. We note that the states
 666 in the second line are pure and one can equate the entanglement $E_{A:C}$ with the
 667 corresponding von Neumann entropy of object A or C . As an example, by using
 668 $U_{AC} = \cos(T)\mathbb{1} - i\sin(T)\sigma_A^x\sigma_C^x$, one has for the first term

$$\text{tr}_B \left(U_{AC} |01\rangle \langle 01| U_{AC}^\dagger \right) = \cos^2(T) |0\rangle \langle 0| + \sin^2(T) |1\rangle \langle 1|, \quad (3.7)$$

giving an entropy $-\sin^2(T)\log_2(\sin^2(T)) - \cos^2(T)\log_2(\cos^2(T))$. The calculation for the second term gives the same result, and therefore the entanglement dynamics is simply given by

$$E_{A:BC}(T) = -\sin^2(T)\log_2(\sin^2(T)) - \cos^2(T)\log_2(\cos^2(T)). \quad (3.8)$$

Now I will show that the evolution of $D'_{AB|C}$ is equal to $E_{A:BC}(T)$ as follows. First, note that $E_{A:BC}(T) = E'_{A:BC} = E'_{AB:C}$, where the second equality is from the flags condition as a result of classical B . By showing that the state ρ' has the closest separable state $\sigma'_{AB:C}$ that is classical on C , we confirm that $D'_{AB|C} = E'_{AB:C} = E_{A:BC}(T)$. In order to do this, we recall that the flags condition also states that the closest separable state of a quantum–classical density matrix ρ' (classical B) is given by

$$\sigma'_{AB:C} = \frac{1}{2}\sigma_{A:C}^{\prime 1} \otimes |1\rangle_B \langle 1| + \frac{1}{2}\sigma_{A:C}^{\prime 2} \otimes |0\rangle_B \langle 0|, \quad (3.9)$$

where $\sigma_{A:C}^{\prime 1}$ and $\sigma_{A:C}^{\prime 2}$ are the closest separable states respectively to $U_{AC} |01\rangle \langle 01| U_{AC}^\dagger$ and $U_{AC} |10\rangle \langle 10| U_{AC}^\dagger$. Next, we use the fact that the closest separable state of a pure state is given by the density matrix that is de-phased in the local Schmidt basis, to arrive at $\sigma_{A:C}^{\prime 1} = \cos^2(T) |01\rangle \langle 01| + \sin^2(T) |10\rangle \langle 10|$ and $\sigma_{A:C}^{\prime 2} = \cos^2(T) |10\rangle \langle 10| + \sin^2(T) |01\rangle \langle 01|$. By putting the expressions together, one realises that $\sigma'_{AB:C}$ is also classical on the side of C , hence proving the claimed statement above.

Finally, the dynamics of $D_{AB|C}$ is computed numerically. We note that the von Neumann measurement on C minimising the discord is given by the basis $\{|0\rangle, |1\rangle\}$ for $T = [0, \pi/8]$ and $\{|y_+\rangle, |y_-\rangle\}$ (the eigenbasis of σ^y) for $T = [\pi/8, \pi/4]$.

For general non-commuting interaction Hamiltonians, one can pursue a similar analysis with the help of the Suzuki-Trotter expansion (see Appendix A for a simple proof). The evolution operator U is now discretised into short-time interactions of C with A and then B (or the reversed order) as

$$U = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \left(e^{-iH_{BC}\Delta t/\hbar} e^{-iH_{AC}\Delta t/\hbar} \right)^n, \quad (3.10)$$

where $\Delta t = \tau/n \rightarrow 0$. Accordingly, Eq. (3.3) holds with τ replaced by Δt . It is now natural to ask if a scenario exists where entanglement could be increased via interactions with a classical C *at all times* by exploiting the discord in the instrumental state. The example given above is not of this sort because, although we have $D_{AB|C} = 0$ at $t = 0$ and τ , it is non-zero for $t \in (0, \tau)$. It turns out that, for short evolution times, the discord of the instrumental state cannot be exploited as the theorem in the following section demonstrates.

3.3 Quantum discord is a resource for entanglement gain

This section focuses on showing that quantum discord $D_{AB|C}$ is necessary for entanglement gain in the partition $A : BC$. On the other hand, entanglement in the partition $A : B$ requires that the mediator is correlated with the principal objects

694 (might be in the form of classical correlation). We begin with the following theorem.

Theorem 3.3.1. *Consider two quantum objects A and B that are interacting via a mediator C , but not with each other. The entanglement follows*

$$E_{A:BC}(\tau) \leq E_{A:BC}(0) \quad (3.11)$$

695 *if the state of the system is quantum-classical in the partition $AB : C$ at all times,*
 696 *i.e., $D_{AB|C}(t) = 0$ for $t \in [0, \tau]$. Note that all objects are allowed to interact with*
 697 *their own local environments.*

698 *Proof.* For simplicity, the Hamiltonian of the system is taken as $H = H_{AC} + H_{BC}$,
 699 where $H_{AC} = H_A \otimes H_{C_1}$ and $H_{BC} = H_B \otimes H_{C_2}$.³ We note that it is straightforward
 700 to extend the proof for more general Hamiltonians $H_{AC} = \sum_{\mu} H_A^{\mu} \otimes H_{C_1}^{\mu}$ and $H_{BC} =$
 701 $\sum_{\nu} H_B^{\nu} \otimes H_{C_2}^{\nu}$.

As we assume, at all times, quantum-classical state in the partition $AB : C$, one writes the initial density matrix of the system as

$$\rho_0 = \sum_c p_c \rho_{AB|c} \otimes |c\rangle \langle c|, \quad (3.12)$$

and the state after a short time Δt as

$$\rho_{\Delta t} = \sum_c p_c(\Delta t) \rho_{AB|c}(\Delta t) \otimes |\phi_c\rangle \langle \phi_c|, \quad (3.13)$$

702 where $\{|c\rangle\}$ and $\{|\phi_c\rangle\}$ both form orthonormal bases of the mediating system C .

Now we incorporate the local environment of all the objects under scrutiny. In particular, the dynamics of the whole system assumes the following coarse-grained master equation in Lindblad form

$$\frac{\rho_{\Delta t} - \rho_0}{\Delta t} = -\frac{i}{\hbar}[H, \rho_0] + \sum_{X=A,B,C} L_X \rho_0, \quad (3.14)$$

703 where the first term on the RHS is the coherent evolution while the second de-
 704 scribes incoherent interactions with the local environments. We recall that $L_X \rho_0 \equiv$
 705 $\sum_k Q_X^k \rho_0 Q_X^{k\dagger} - \frac{1}{2}\{Q_X^{k\dagger} Q_X^k, \rho_0\}$, with the operator Q_X^k only acting on object X . Note
 706 that the strength of the interactions with environments have been absorbed in the
 707 operator Q_X^k .

708 By utilising the master equation (3.14), one obtains the following conditional

³Note that the term H_{C_1} can be different from H_{C_2} in general.

709 state after a short time Δt

$$\begin{aligned}
p_j(\Delta t) \rho_{AB|j}(\Delta t) &= \langle \phi_j | \rho_{\Delta t} | \phi_j \rangle \\
&= \langle \phi_j | \rho_0 | \phi_j \rangle - i \frac{\Delta t}{\hbar} \langle \phi_j | [H, \rho_0] | \phi_j \rangle \\
&\quad + \Delta t \sum_{X=A,B,C} \langle \phi_j | L_X \rho_0 | \phi_j \rangle.
\end{aligned} \tag{3.15}$$

710 We note that the continuous dynamics follows by taking the limit $\Delta t \rightarrow 0$ and
711 applying the short time evolution successively. In this proof, terms of the order
712 $\mathcal{O}(\Delta t^2)$ will not be taken into account, and we use “ $\simeq$ ” to denote equality where the
713 $\mathcal{O}(\Delta t^2)$ terms are irrelevant and ignored. In this short time, we write the change
714 in the basis of C , up to Δt order, as $|c\rangle \rightarrow |\phi_c\rangle = \alpha_c |c\rangle + \beta_c |c_\perp\rangle$, where $|c_\perp\rangle$ and
715 $|c\rangle$ are orthogonal, and $\beta_c \propto \Delta t$. As a result, one gets $|\langle c | \phi_j \rangle|^2 \simeq \delta_{cj}$, making
716 $\langle \phi_j | \rho_0 | \phi_j \rangle \simeq p_j \rho_{AB|j}$.

The coherent part of the dynamics in Eq. (3.15) is proportional to Δt , and therefore, we render Δt order terms in $\langle \phi_j | [H, \rho_0] | \phi_j \rangle$ irrelevant. As a result, we have

$$\langle \phi_j | [H, \rho_0] | \phi_j \rangle \simeq p_j [E_{C_1}^j H_A + E_{C_2}^j H_B, \rho_{AB|j}], \tag{3.16}$$

717 where we define $E_{C_1(C_2)}^j \equiv \langle j | H_{C_1(C_2)} | j \rangle$ as the expectation value of energy.⁴ Note
718 that, in this way, the coherent component is simply equivalent to an effective dy-
719 namics that are local in A and B .

On the other hand, the incoherent part in Eq. (3.15) consists of three terms. The first two in the summation are given by

$$\langle \phi_j | L_A \rho_0 + L_B \rho_0 | \phi_j \rangle \simeq p_j (L_A + L_B) \rho_{AB|j}, \tag{3.17}$$

720 and they are local operations with respect to object A and object B . The last one
721 reads

$$\begin{aligned}
\langle \phi_j | L_C \rho_0 | \phi_j \rangle &\simeq \sum_c \sum_k p_c |\langle j | Q_C^k | c \rangle|^2 \rho_{AB|c} \\
&\quad - p_j \sum_k \langle j | Q_C^{k\dagger} Q_C^k | j \rangle \rho_{AB|j}.
\end{aligned} \tag{3.18}$$

722 Plugging all these findings to Eq. (3.15), we write the conditional state explicitly

⁴For clarity, we note that one can make these expectation values dimensionless such that the energy unit is absorbed in the terms H_A and H_B respectively.

$$\begin{aligned} \rho_{AB|j}(\Delta t) &\simeq \frac{p_j(1 - \sum_k \langle j| Q_C^{k\dagger} Q_C^k |j\rangle \Delta t)}{p_j(\Delta t)} \tilde{\rho}_{AB|j} \\ &+ \sum_c \frac{p_c}{p_j(\Delta t)} \sum_k |\langle j| Q_C^k |c\rangle|^2 \Delta t \rho_{AB|c}, \end{aligned} \quad (3.19)$$

724 where we define

$$\begin{aligned} \tilde{\rho}_{AB|j} &\equiv \rho_{AB|j} - i[E_{C_1}^j H_A + E_{C_2}^j H_B, \rho_{AB|j}] \frac{\Delta t}{\hbar} \\ &+ (L_A + L_B) \rho_{AB|j} \Delta t. \end{aligned} \quad (3.20)$$

725 Therefore, the density matrix $\tilde{\rho}_{AB|j}$ gives the evolution of $\rho_{AB|j}$ through an effective
 726 Lindblad master equation, where the interactions are local on the side of A and B .
 727 By using $\text{tr}(\rho_{AB|j}(\Delta t)) = 1$, one obtains the probability

$$\begin{aligned} p_j(\Delta t) &= p_j \left(1 - \sum_k \langle j| Q_C^{k\dagger} Q_C^k |j\rangle \Delta t \right) \\ &+ \sum_c p_c \sum_k |\langle j| Q_C^k |c\rangle|^2 \Delta t, \end{aligned} \quad (3.21)$$

728 where we have utilised the cyclic property of trace. Note that the factors for the
 729 states $\tilde{\rho}_{AB|j}$ and $\rho_{AB|c}$ in Eq. (3.19) are all real, non-negative, and sum up to unity.

730 Finally, the entanglement in the partition $A : BC$ reads

$$E_{A:BC}(\Delta t) = \sum_j p_j(\Delta t) E_{A:B}(\rho_{AB|j}(\Delta t)) \quad (3.22)$$

$$\begin{aligned} &\leq \sum_j p_j E_{A:B}(\rho_{AB|j}) \\ &- \sum_j p_j \sum_k \langle j| Q_C^{k\dagger} Q_C^k |j\rangle \Delta t E_{A:B}(\rho_{AB|j}) \\ &+ \sum_j \sum_c p_c \sum_k |\langle j| Q_C^k |c\rangle|^2 \Delta t E_{A:B}(\rho_{AB|c}), \end{aligned} \quad (3.23)$$

$$= \sum_j p_j E_{A:B}(\rho_{AB|j}) = E_{A:BC}(0), \quad (3.24)$$

731 where we explain the steps taken above as follows. The flags condition [40] is applied
 732 in the first line to the quantum–classical state in the partition $AB : C$. Next, the
 733 inequality is obtained by using the convexity property of entanglement on the state
 734 $\rho_{AB|j}(\Delta t)$ in Eq. (3.19), and $E_{A:B}(\tilde{\rho}_{AB|j}) \leq E_{A:B}(\rho_{AB|j})$ from the monotonicity of
 735 entanglement under local interactions. We note that the second and third lines in
 736 Eq. (3.23) cancel out. This is apparent by inserting $\sum_c |c\rangle \langle c| = \mathbb{1}$ between $Q_C^{k\dagger}$ and
 737 Q_C^k in the second line and exchanging the dummy indices $c \leftrightarrow j$. The last equality

738 is obtained from the flags condition applied to the initial state. The conclusion of
 739 the theorem follows by applying the arguments above successively from $t = 0$ to τ
 740 with the condition $D_{AB|C}(t) = 0$ at all times. $\square$

741 Theorem 3.3.1 above has an important special case, which is shown by the corol-
 742 lary below.

Corollary 3.3.1.1. *For the premise of Theorem 3.3.1, where all the objects are closed systems, we have*

$$E_{A:BC}(\tau) = E_{A:BC}(0). \quad (3.25)$$

Proof. In this case, the dynamics is simply given by a unitary operator with Hamiltonian $H = H_{AC} + H_{BC}$. The conditional state of Eq. (3.19) simplifies to

$$\rho_{AB|j}(\Delta t) = \frac{p_j}{p_j(\Delta t)} \tilde{\rho}_{AB|j}, \quad (3.26)$$

743 where $\tilde{\rho}_{AB|j}$ now reads $\rho_{AB|j} - i[E_{C_1}^j H_A + E_{C_2}^j H_B, \rho_{AB|j}] \Delta t / \hbar$. One arrives at $p_j(\Delta t) =$
 744 p_j and $\rho_{AB}^j(\Delta t) = \tilde{\rho}_{AB}^j$ by taking the trace of Eq. (3.26). Therefore, $\rho_{AB|j}(\Delta t)$ is
 745 simply an evolution from the initial state $\rho_{AB|j}$ via an effective unitary operator that
 746 is local in both A and B , making the corresponding entanglement in the partition
 747 $A : B$ invariant. Finally, from the flags condition applied to the initial state and the
 748 state after Δt one gets $E_{A:BC}(\Delta t) = E_{A:BC}(0)$. The Corollary follows by considering
 749 successive applications of the arguments above for a time τ . $\square$

750 We emphasise the generality of Theorem 3.3.1, where both the mediator and
 751 probing objects are open to their own local environments. This matches a large
 752 number of experimentally relevant situations – some of the important ones will be
 753 addressed later in this thesis. It is also worth stressing that this Theorem extends the
 754 monotonicity of entanglement under local operations and classical communication
 755 (LOCC) [48] to the case of continuous interactions. In general, zero-discord states
 756 are good models for classical communication as they allow for continuous projective
 757 measurements on C that do not disturb the whole multipartite state.

758 3.3.1 The role of correlated mediator

759 Now let us consider entanglement between the principal objects A and B . In par-
 760 ticular, we have the following Lemma.

761 **Lemma 3.3.2.** *Consider the premise of Theorem 3.3.1. It follows that the gain*
 762 *of entanglement in the partition $A : B$ implies the existence of correlation in the*
 763 *partition $AB : C$.*

Proof. This is proof by contradiction. Let us write the initial state with an uncorrelated mediator C as $\rho(0) = \rho_{AB} \otimes \rho_C$. This gives us $E_{A:BC}(0) = E_{A:B}(0)$ from the monotonicity of entanglement under tracing out the uncorrelated object C . Furthermore, if one has quantum discord satisfying $D_{AB|C}(t) = 0$ for $t \in [0, \tau]$, one can utilise the conclusion of Theorem 3.3.1 and obtain

$$E_{A:B}(\tau) \leq E_{A:BC}(\tau) \leq E_{A:BC}(0) = E_{A:B}(0), \quad (3.27)$$

where the first inequality is also a consequence of the monotonicity property. This shows that the observation of entanglement gain $E_{A:B}(\tau) > E_{A:B}(0)$ implies that either the initial state $\rho(0) \neq \rho_{AB} \otimes \rho_C$ or $D_{AB|C}(t) \neq 0$ at some time during the dynamics. In either case, the entanglement gain detects the presence of correlation between AB and C . $\square$

Let us note that in many experimental settings, one usually assumes decoupled objects as the initial condition, i.e., $\rho_0 = \rho_A \otimes \rho_B \otimes \rho_C$. As this type of state is a special case of $\rho_{AB} \otimes \rho_C$ considered in Lemma 3.3.2, one concludes that, for initial decoupled objects, quantum discord is a necessary resource for entanglement gain between the principal objects.

3.4 Entanglement localisation via classical mediators

Before we proceed with the non-classicality detection protocols, I will show in this section an exemplary dynamics where quantum entanglement *can* be mediated using a classical mediator.

Let us again consider three qubits, where the Hamiltonian is given by Eq. (3.4), and choose the initial state

$$\rho_0 = \frac{1}{2} |\psi_+\rangle \langle \psi_+| \otimes |+\rangle \langle +| + \frac{1}{2} |\phi_+\rangle \langle \phi_+| \otimes |-\rangle \langle -|, \quad (3.28)$$

where $\sigma^x |\pm\rangle = \pm |\pm\rangle$, and $|\psi_+\rangle = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}}(|01\rangle + |10\rangle)$ and $|\phi_+\rangle = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}}(|00\rangle + |11\rangle)$ are two Bell states between subsystems AB . As the initial state in Eq. (3.28) contains the eigenstates of H_C , the system remains classical, as measured on C , at all times. Furthermore, the classical basis is the same at all times. Yet, one can verify that the relative entropy of entanglement between the probes is given by $E_{A:B}(T) = 1 - S_{AB}(T)$, where $S_{AB}(T)$ is the von Neumann entropy of the AB state at time T , and oscillates between 0 and 1. Note this means, in general, that entanglement gain in the partition $A : B$ does *not* signify the non-classicality of C (nonzero $D_{AB|C}$). The corresponding dynamics is illustrated in Fig. 3.3. One can

also see from Fig. 3.3 that there is entanglement already present initially in the bigger partition $A : BC$. The subsequent evolution only localises such entanglement to the $A : B$ partition. Let us therefore call this phenomenon *entanglement localisation*.

Figure 3.3: Entanglement distribution via classical ancillary system. The Hamiltonian is taken to be $H = (\sigma_A^x \otimes \mathbb{1} \otimes \sigma_C^x + \mathbb{1} \otimes \sigma_B^x \otimes \sigma_C^x) \hbar\omega$ with initial state $\frac{1}{2} |\psi_+\rangle \langle \psi_+| \otimes |+\rangle \langle +| + \frac{1}{2} |\phi_+\rangle \langle \phi_+| \otimes |-\rangle \langle -|$. The dynamics shows that the entanglement between A and B is increasing while the quantum discord $D_{AB|C}$ is zero at all times.

For completeness I will provide the calculations for the dynamics in Fig. 3.3. Let us start with the state of AB at time T

$$\begin{aligned} \rho_{AB}(T) &= \text{tr}_C \left(U_{BC} U_{AC} \rho_0 U_{AC}^\dagger U_{BC}^\dagger \right) \\ &= \frac{1}{2} \rho_\alpha + \frac{1}{2} \rho_\beta, \end{aligned} \quad (3.29)$$

where we define ρ_α as the density matrix for a pure state $|\alpha\rangle = \cos(2T) |\psi_+\rangle - i \sin(2T) |\phi_+\rangle$ and similarly, ρ_β for $|\beta\rangle = \cos(2T) |\phi_+\rangle + i \sin(2T) |\psi_+\rangle$. As ρ_α and ρ_β are both pure states, one can calculate the corresponding entanglement in the partition $A : B$ by von Neumann entropy of either A or B . It is straightforward to obtain that $E_{A:B}(\rho_\alpha) = E_{A:B}(\rho_\beta) = 1$, i.e., both states are maximally entangled at all times. From the definition of REE:

$$E_{A:B}(\rho_\alpha) = \min_{\sigma_\alpha} \left(-\text{tr}(\rho_\alpha \log_2(\sigma_\alpha)) - S(\rho_\alpha) \right). \quad (3.30)$$

In this case, $E_{A:B}(\rho_\alpha) = 1$ and $S(\rho_\alpha) = 0$. Therefore, we have $-\text{tr}(\rho_\alpha \log_2(\sigma_\alpha)) \geq 1$ (*), and similarly, $-\text{tr}(\rho_\beta \log_2(\sigma_\beta)) \geq 1$ (**). Now we show that there exists a single

separable state that achieves the minima in both (*) and (**). By choosing

$$\sigma = \frac{1}{2} |\psi_+\rangle \langle \psi_+| + \frac{1}{2} |\phi_+\rangle \langle \phi_+|, \quad (3.31)$$

one directly verifies that $-\text{tr}(\rho_\alpha \log_2(\sigma)) = -\text{tr}(\rho_\beta \log_2(\sigma)) = 1$. Now, we calculate the entanglement as follows

$$\begin{aligned} E_{A:B}(T) &= \min_{\sigma} \left(-\text{tr} \left(\frac{1}{2} \rho_\alpha + \frac{1}{2} \rho_\beta || \sigma \right) \right) - S_{AB}(T) \\ &= \min_{\sigma} \left(\frac{1}{2} (-\text{tr}(\rho_\alpha || \sigma)) + \frac{1}{2} (-\text{tr}(\rho_\beta || \sigma)) \right) - S_{AB}(T) \\ &= 1 - S_{AB}(T), \end{aligned} \quad (3.32)$$

where we have used (3.31) as the minimising separable state. See Appendix B for the dynamics of $E_{A:BC}$ and $D_{AB|C}$, and for a general prescription of entanglement localisation. We note that our entanglement localisation proposal has been realised experimentally [49].

We note that similar considerations have been presented in Ref. [50] to provide a counter-example to the impossibility of entanglement gain via LOCC. However, as mentioned above, the partition $A : BC$ is entangled already from the beginning (in our example we have $E_{A:BC}(0) = 1$). Therefore, the entanglement localisation emphasises that the ancillary systems within the framework of LOCC, here C , are not allowed to be initially correlated with the principal objects A and B , even if the correlations are classical.

3.5 Non-classicality detection protocols

Based on the acquired knowledge in previous sections, I will now present two methods for detecting quantum property of an inaccessible object (nonzero discord). Note that, in this section, we will not assume the form of the initial state such that it is beneficial for general experimental purposes.

3.5.1 Via entanglement breaking channel

We note that the only way of gaining entanglement in subsystem AB via classical C is to localise it from the already present entanglement in $A : BC$. This is a consequence of Theorem 3.3.1 and reinforces its role as a proper generalisation of the monotonicity of entanglement to continuous interactions. Namely,

$$E_{A:B}(\tau) \leq E_{A:BC}(\tau) \leq E_{A:BC}(0). \quad (3.33)$$

Now, if we ensure by operating on the probes only that the initial entanglements coincide, i.e. $E_{A:BC}(0) = E_{A:B}(0)$, entanglement gain in system AB is only possible due to nonzero discord $D_{AB|C}$. As we are interested in observing entanglement gain, it is natural to start with as small entanglement as possible. This leads us to propose the application of an entanglement-breaking channel to one of the principal systems, at time $t = 0$. Indeed, after application of the channel on A , we have $E_{A:B}(0) = E_{A:BC}(0) = 0$. In a more concrete example, the channel is a von Neumann measurement. An arbitrary measurement is allowed and experimentalist should choose the one having potential for biggest entanglement gain. Note that the measurement results need not be known. Our method is symmetrical, i.e., the entanglement-breaking channel can be applied on B . This is a consequence of the symmetry in Theorem 3.3.1, leading to $E_{A:B}(\tau) \leq E_{B:AC}(\tau) \leq E_{B:AC}(0)$. Together with the condition after the channel, $E_{A:B}(0) = E_{B:AC}(0) = 0$, they give the same conclusion. The non-classicality detection method is illustrated and summarised in Fig. 3.4a. Note that entanglement estimation in step (iii) can be realised with entanglement witnesses [6, 51], rendering state tomography unnecessary.

3.5.2 Via initial entropies

Another method for revealing the non-classicality can be derived in terms of the purity (or entropy) of the probes. For this purpose, we present the following Lemma.

Lemma 3.5.1. *Provided the premise of Theorem 3.3.1, the following inequality holds*

$$E_{A:B}(\tau) \leq S_A(0) + S_B(0), \quad (3.34)$$

where the entanglement quantifier here is REE and S_X denotes the von Neumann entropy of object X .

Proof. Let us begin here with Eq. (3.33), that is $E_{A:B}(\tau) \leq E_{A:BC}(\tau) \leq E_{A:BC}(0)$. Now we will provide an upper bound to the initial entanglement $E_{A:BC}(0)$ in terms of initial von Neumann entropies of the accessible objects A and B . First, note that REE is bounded by mutual information [38], which in our case reads $E_{A:BC} \leq I_{A:BC}$. We also have $I_{A:BC} \leq S_A + S_B - S_{AB|C}$ from the sub-additivity of von Neumann entropy. As the state of object C is classical, the conditional entropy follows $S_{AB|C} \geq 0$, and therefore

$$E_{A:B}(\tau) \leq E_{A:BC}(0) \leq S_A(0) + S_B(0). \quad (3.35)$$

□

Any violation of inequality (3.35) then reveals the non-classicality of C . See Fig. 3.4b for a summary of this detection scheme.

Figure 3.4: Summary of protocols for revelation of non-classicality of an inaccessible object C . (a) Protocol via entanglement breaking channel involves the following steps: (i) entanglement breaking channel on object A (or object B), e.g., von Neumann measurement; (ii) dynamics of the whole system; (iii) estimation of entanglement between A and B . In this scheme, nonzero entanglement implies positive discord $D_{AB|C}$. (b) Protocol via initial entropies has similar steps with the exception of measurement of initial entropies for objects A and B . This scheme reveals positive $D_{AB|C}$ if the entanglement between A and B is larger than the sum of initial entropies, i.e., $E_{A:B} > S_A(0) + S_B(0)$. Note that for both protocols we have minimalistic assumptions. All objects can be open systems and no assumption is made regarding the initial state nor the explicit form of the Hamiltonian $H_{AC} + H_{BC}$.

3.6 Minimalistic assumptions and applications

We have proposed an entanglement-based criteria for the inference of quantumness of an inaccessible object. Our protocols are fully non-disruptive of the state of the system to probe, and rely on only weak assumptions on the nature of the interactions involved. They are also robust against decoherence. These features make our proposal suitable to address non-classicality at many levels, from technological platforms such as quantum optomechanics (Chapter 8) to the problem of detecting quantumness in living organisms (Chapter 7) and the fundamental questions on the nature of gravity (Chapter 6). For example, the gravity scheme puts C as a gravitational field coupling massive objects A and B , which are mutually non-interacting. By determining experimentally the entanglement gain between A and B one would conclude, according to our scheme, the non-classical nature of the gravitational field between them. That is, if we were to embed into the quantum formalism description of the masses and the field, the dynamics would be driving the field through non-orthogonal states as this is required for the quantum discord $D_{AB|C}$ to be non-zero. A similar analysis can also be done for remote quantum dots in a solid-state substrate [52] or spin-chain systems like in Ref. [53], as their physics also naturally distinguishes a mediating object that is inaccessible, e.g., locations of unpaired spins are unknown in a sample. We have performed detailed analysis of the latter in Ref. [54].

856 **3.7 Summary**

857 In this study we considered two principal objects that are only indirectly interacting,
858 via a mediator. We have shown that quantum discord (a form of quantum property
859 of the mediator) is a resource for entanglement gain. This prompted us to propose
860 schemes for assessing quantumness of an inaccessible object (the mediator). The
861 schemes are based on monitoring entanglement dynamics between the principal ob-
862 jects, which serve as probes over which we have control. Our method is robust and
863 experimentally friendly as it allows the controlled objects and the inaccessible one
864 to be open systems, makes no assumptions about the initial state, dimensionality of
865 involved Hilbert spaces, and details of the interaction Hamiltonian.

Chapter 4

Non-decomposability of evolution & extreme gain of correlations

In this chapter, the amount of distributed correlations will be studied.¹ I show that non-commutativity of interaction Hamiltonians (or, in a more general setting, non-decomposability of time evolution) is a necessary resource for having high gain of correlations between two objects. From the extreme gain of correlations one can then detect the non-commutativity, which shows another level of quantum property that is present in the system. This chapter starts with a motivation and a construction of a general setting that will be considered herein. I will then proceed to show that for decomposable dynamics the correlations between two principal objects are bounded by a correlation capacity of a mediating system. This applies for a plethora of correlation quantifiers, some of which will be presented in this chapter. Next, I will discuss a special scenario where all the objects involved are open to their local environments. Finally, the origin of the possible extreme gain of correlations will be covered.

¹Parts of this chapter are reproduced from our published article of Ref. [55], © [2019] American Physical Society. Where applicable, changes made will be indicated.

4.1 Motivation and objectives

All classical observables are functions of positions and momenta. Since there is no fundamental limit on the precision of position and momentum measurement in classical physics, all classical observables are, in principle, measurable simultaneously. Quite differently, the Heisenberg uncertainty principle forbids simultaneous exact knowledge of quantum observables corresponding to position and momentum. The underlying non-classical feature is their non-commutativity: Any pair of non-commuting observables cannot be simultaneously measured to arbitrary precision, as first demonstrated by Robertson in his famous uncertainty relation [56]. Other examples of non-classical phenomena with underlying non-commutativity of observables include violations of Bell inequalities [57, 58] or, more generally, non-contextual inequalities; e.g., see [59]. Here we describe a method to detect non-commutativity of interaction Hamiltonians, and generally non-decomposability of temporal evolution, from the dynamics of correlations.

Consider the situation depicted in Fig. 4.1, where the probing systems A and B do not interact directly but only via the mediator C ; i.e., there is no Hamiltonian term H_{AB} . In general, we allow all objects to be open systems and study whether the evolution operator cannot be represented by a sequence of operations between each probe and the mediator, i.e., $\Lambda_{ABC} = \Lambda_{BC}\Lambda_{AC}$ or in reverse order. For the special case in which all the systems are closed, non-decomposability implies non-commutativity of interaction Hamiltonians, i.e., $[H_{AC}, H_{BC}] \neq 0$. Indeed, for commuting Hamiltonians, the unitary evolution operator is decomposable into $U_{BC}U_{AC}$, where, for example, $U_{AC} = \exp(-itH_{AC}/\hbar)$. We show that for decomposable evolution, correlations between A and B are bounded. We also show with concrete dynamics generated by non-commuting Hamiltonians that these bounds can be violated. The bounds derived depend solely on the dimensionality of C and not on the actual form of the evolution operators. Hence, these operators can remain unknown throughout the assessment. This is a desired feature, as experimenters usually do not reconstruct the evolution operators via process tomography. It also allows applications of the method to situations where the physics is not understood to the extent that reasonable Hamiltonians or Lindblad operators can be written down. Furthermore, the assessment does not depend on the initial state of the tripartite system and does not require any operations on the mediator. It is therefore applicable to a variety of experimental situations; Refs. [52, 53, 60, 61] provide concrete examples.

Below I shall begin by presenting the general bounds on the amount of correlations one can establish if the evolution is decomposable. It is shown that these bounds are generic and hold for a large number of correlation quantifiers. We then

Figure 4.1: General setting for detecting non-decomposability of time evolution. High dimensional objects A and B are interacting with a low dimensional object C , but not with each other. In general, we allow all objects to be open to their local environments. The interaction Hamiltonians are given by H_{AC} and H_{BC} , which describe the coherent part of the dynamics. In the text, we show that large gain of correlation between A and B , exceeding certain thresholds (functions of the dimensionality of C), implies non-decomposability of time evolution, which makes the latter crucial for substantial correlation distribution. Note that a lot of correlation quantifiers are useful in our method. This setup is different from the one considered in Fig. 3.1 of Chapter 3. For non-decomposability detection, here the dimension of C is assumed to be known and, as we will show in the text, small value of such dimension is preferable.

920 calculate concrete bounds on exemplary quantifiers. In Chapter 8, I will show how
 921 they can be violated in a system of two fields coupled by a two-level atom. We
 922 discuss the origin of the violation in terms of “Trotterized” evolution, where a vir-
 923 tual particle is exchanged between A and B multiple times if the Hamiltonians do
 924 not commute but only once if they do commute. Finally, we focus on immediate
 925 applications in quantum information and discuss the consequences of our findings
 926 for correlation distribution protocols and dimension witnesses.

927 4.2 Correlation capacity bound

928 Consider the setup illustrated in Fig. 4.1. System C , with finite dimension d_C , is
 929 mediating interactions between higher-dimensional systems A and B . For simplicity
 930 we take $d_A = d_B > d_C$. We assume that there is no direct interaction between
 931 A and B , such that the Hamiltonian of the whole tripartite system is of the form
 932 $H_{AC} + H_{BC}$ (local Hamiltonians H_A , H_B , and H_C included). Our bounds follow from
 933 a generalization of the following simple observation. Consider, for the moment, the
 934 relative entropy of entanglement as the correlation quantifier [29]. If the evolution
 935 is decomposable, it can be written as $\Lambda_{BC}\Lambda_{AC}$, or in reverse order. Therefore, it
 936 is as if particle C interacted first with A and then with B , a scenario similar to
 937 that in Refs. [7, 16–20]. The first interaction can generate at most $\log_2(d_C)$ ebits of
 938 entanglement, whereas the second, in the best case, can swap all this entanglement.
 939 In the end, particles A and B gain at most $\log_2(d_C)$ ebits. The bound is indeed
 940 independent of the form of interactions. Furthermore, it is intuitively clear, as this
 941 is just the “quantum capacity” of the mediator. Below we will generalise this bound

942 for varied initial states and more correlation quantifiers.

943 4.2.1 Arbitrary initial states

944 Let us consider correlation quantifiers defined in the so-called “distance” approach [29,
945 38]. The idea is to quantify correlation $Q_{X:Y}$ in a state ρ_{XY} as the shortest dis-
946 tance $D(\rho_{XY}, \sigma_{XY})$ from ρ_{XY} to a set of states $\sigma_{XY} \in \mathcal{S}$ without the desired cor-
947 relation property, i.e., $Q_{X:Y} \equiv \inf_{\sigma_{XY} \in \mathcal{S}} D(\rho_{XY}, \sigma_{XY})$. For example, the relative
948 entropy of entanglement is given by the relative entropy of a state to the set of
949 disentangled states [29]. It turns out that most such quantifiers are useful for the
950 task introduced here. The conditions we require are that (i) $\mathcal{S}$ is closed under
951 local operations Λ_Y on Y , (ii) $D(\Lambda[\rho], \Lambda[\sigma]) \leq D(\rho, \sigma)$ (monotonicity), and (iii)
952 $D(\rho_0, \rho_1) \leq D(\rho_0, \rho_2) + D(\rho_2, \rho_1)$ (triangle inequality). They are sufficient to prove
953 Theorem 4.2.2 below.

954 For completeness let us begin with a useful lemma.

955 **Lemma 4.2.1.** *Consider correlation between two parties X and Y , as measured by*
956 *a correlation quantifier $Q_{X:Y}$ that is non-increasing under local operations on the*
957 *side of Y . It follows that $Q_{X:Y}$ stays constant under all reversible operations on Y ,*
958 *e.g., tracing-out uncorrelated objects in Y .*

959 *Proof.* Let us suppose that one performs an operation on party Y . Based on the
960 monotonicity property, $Q_{X:Y}$ cannot increase in value. Furthermore, the value also
961 cannot decrease for a reversible operation, because this means $Q_{X:Y}$ can increase
962 by reversing the process. Therefore, $Q_{X:Y}$ can only be invariant. As tracing-out
963 uncorrelated objects is a reversible process, the conclusion follows. $\square$

964 The main theorem in this chapter is proven as follows.

965 **Theorem 4.2.2.** *Consider a distance-based quantifier of correlation between party*
966 *X and party Y , defined as $Q_{X:Y} \equiv \inf_{\sigma_{XY} \in \mathcal{S}} D(\rho_{XY}, \sigma_{XY})$ with properties*

967 (i) $\mathcal{S}$ is closed under local maps Λ_Y on Y ;

968 (ii) $D(\Lambda[\rho], \Lambda[\sigma]) \leq D(\rho, \sigma)$; and

969 (iii) $D(\rho_0, \rho_1) \leq D(\rho_0, \rho_2) + D(\rho_2, \rho_1)$.

It follows that for a decomposable dynamical operator, i.e., $\Lambda_{ABC} = \Lambda_{BC}\Lambda_{AC}$, one has

$$Q_{A:B}(t) \leq \mathcal{I}_{AC:B}(0) + \sup_{|\psi\rangle} Q_{A:C}, \quad (4.1)$$

970 where we define here $\mathcal{I}_{AC:B}(0) \equiv \inf_{\sigma_{AC} \otimes \sigma_B} D(\rho, \sigma_{AC} \otimes \sigma_B)$, use ρ as the initial
971 density matrix, and the supremum in the last term is over pure states $\{|\psi\rangle\}$ of AC .

972 *Proof.* First, we show that $Q_{X:Y}$ is monotone under local operations Λ_Y . This is
 973 done as follows

$$\begin{aligned}
 Q_{X:Y}(\Lambda_Y[\rho_{XY}]) &= \inf_{\sigma_{XY} \in \mathcal{S}} D(\Lambda_Y[\rho_{XY}], \sigma_{XY}) \\
 &\leq D(\Lambda_Y[\rho_{XY}], \Lambda_Y[\sigma_{XY}^0]) \\
 &\leq D(\rho_{XY}, \sigma_{XY}^0) \\
 &= Q_{X:Y}(\rho_{XY}),
 \end{aligned} \tag{4.2}$$

974 where σ_{XY}^0 is a state in $\mathcal{S}$ closest to ρ_{XY} . The second line in (4.2) is due to property
 975 (i) and that $\Lambda_Y[\sigma_{XY}^0]$ might not be the the closest to $\Lambda_Y[\rho_{XY}]$, while the third line
 976 follows from property (ii). This allows us to use the property in Lemma 4.2.1.

977 Next, we have the following arguments

$$Q_{A:B}(t) \leq Q_{A:BC}(\Lambda_{BC}\Lambda_{AC}[\rho]) \tag{4.3}$$

$$\leq Q_{A:BC}(\Lambda_{AC}[\rho]) \tag{4.4}$$

$$\leq D(\Lambda_{AC}[\rho], \mu) \tag{4.5}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 &\leq D(\Lambda_{AC}[\rho], \Lambda_{AC}[\sigma_{AC}^0] \otimes \sigma_B^0) \\
 &+ D(\Lambda_{AC}[\sigma_{AC}^0] \otimes \sigma_B^0, \mu)
 \end{aligned} \tag{4.6}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 &\leq D(\rho, \sigma_{AC}^0 \otimes \sigma_B^0) \\
 &+ D(\Lambda_{AC}[\sigma_{AC}^0] \otimes \sigma_B^0, \mu)
 \end{aligned} \tag{4.7}$$

$$= \mathcal{I}_{AC:B}(0) + Q_{A:BC}(\Lambda_{AC}[\sigma_{AC}^0] \otimes \sigma_B^0) \tag{4.8}$$

$$= \mathcal{I}_{AC:B}(0) + Q_{A:C}(\Lambda_{AC}[\sigma_{AC}^0]) \tag{4.9}$$

$$\leq \mathcal{I}_{AC:B}(0) + \sup_{|\psi\rangle} Q_{A:C}, \tag{4.10}$$

978 where the steps are explained as follows. We utilise that $Q_{X:Y}$ is monotone under
 979 local maps on Y (in this case, tracing out C) in line (4.3). Similarly, in (4.4), $Q_{A:BC}$
 980 is monotone under the operation Λ_{BC} . The inequality (4.5) utilises the definition of
 981 $Q_{A:BC}$ as a distance-based quantifier and holds for any state $\mu \in \mathcal{S}_{A:BC}$. The triangle
 982 inequality (iii) confirms line (4.6). We note that the first term in (4.6) is independent
 983 of μ and one can choose any state σ_{AC}^0 and σ_B^0 at this point. Property (ii) is utilised
 984 in equality (4.7). For line (4.8), the state $\sigma_{AC}^0 \otimes \sigma_B^0$ is chosen as the closest product
 985 state to ρ , while $\mu \in \mathcal{S}_{A:BC}$ as the closest state to $\Lambda_{AC}[\sigma_{AC}^0] \otimes \sigma_B^0$. The equality
 986 (4.9) is obtained as $Q_{A:BC}$ is invariant under the partial trace of the decoupled state
 987 σ_B^0 . The final line follows from a property that a bipartite correlation quantifier is
 988 maximal on pure states if it is non-increasing under local operations on at least one
 989 party [62]. $\square$

990 Note that although the relative entropy does not satisfy (iii) it still follows The-

991 orem 4.2.2. This is the result of the following lemma.

992 **Lemma 4.2.3.** *For a distance measure based on the relative entropy the conclusion*
 993 *in Theorem 4.2.2 follows.*

994 *Proof.* First, we show the following identity

$$\begin{aligned}
 S(\rho||\sigma_X \otimes \sigma_Y) &= \text{tr}(\rho \log \rho - \rho \log \sigma_X \otimes \sigma_Y) \\
 &= \text{tr}(\rho \log \rho - \rho \log \rho_X \otimes \rho_Y) \\
 &\quad + \text{tr}(\rho \log \rho_X \otimes \rho_Y - \rho \log \sigma_X \otimes \sigma_Y) \\
 &= S(\rho||\rho_X \otimes \rho_Y) + S(\rho_X||\sigma_X) \\
 &\quad + S(\rho_Y||\sigma_Y),
 \end{aligned} \tag{4.11}$$

995 where ρ_X and ρ_Y are the reduced states of ρ . We have also used, e.g., the relation
 996 $\text{tr}(\rho \log \sigma_X \otimes \sigma_Y) = \text{tr}(\rho_X \log \sigma_X) + \text{tr}(\rho_Y \log \sigma_Y)$.

997 While relative entropy is known to follow property (ii) [63], it does not satisfy
 998 property (iii). In this case, one starts with line (4.4) in Theorem 4.2.2 and obtains

$$Q_{A:BC}(\Lambda_{AC}[\rho]) = \inf_{\mu \in \mathcal{S}_{A:BC}} S(\Lambda_{AC}[\rho]||\mu) \tag{4.12}$$

$$\leq S(\Lambda_{AC}[\rho]||\mu_{AC} \otimes \mu_B) \tag{4.13}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 &= S(\Lambda_{AC}[\rho]||\rho'_{AC} \otimes \rho'_B) \\
 &\quad + S(\rho'_{AC}||\mu_{AC}) + S(\rho'_B||\mu_B)
 \end{aligned} \tag{4.14}$$

$$= I_{AC:B}(\Lambda_{AC}[\rho]) + Q_{A:C}(\rho'_{AC}) \tag{4.15}$$

$$\leq I_{AC:B}(0) + \sup_{|\psi\rangle} Q_{A:C}, \tag{4.16}$$

999 where ρ'_{AC} and ρ'_B are the reduced states of $\Lambda_{AC}[\rho]$. We justify the steps above as
 1000 follows. In line (4.13), we use a state of the form $\mu_{AC} \otimes \mu_B$ that is in the set of
 1001 $\mathcal{S}_{A:BC}$. The identity of (4.11) confirms line (4.14). From the definition of mutual
 1002 information as the distance from a state to its marginals [38], one arrives at equality
 1003 (4.15). Note that $\mu_{AC} \in \mathcal{S}_{A:C}$ has been chosen as the closest to ρ'_{AC} and $\mu_B = \rho'_B$.
 1004 The final line is obtained from the monotonicity of mutual information under the
 1005 local map Λ_{AC} and the supremum of $Q_{A:C}$ is attained over pure states. $\square$

1006 Correlations between probe A and probe B are therefore bounded by the maximal
 1007 achievable correlation with the mediator, $\sup_{|\psi\rangle} Q_{A:C}$. The additional term $I_{AC:B}(0)$
 1008 in Eq. (4.1) reduces to the usual mutual information $I_{AC:B}(0)$ if $D(\rho_{XY}, \sigma_{XY})$ is the
 1009 relative entropy distance [38] and characterizes the amount of total initial correla-
 1010 tions between one of the probes and the rest of the system. Note that the bound
 1011 is independent of time. This can be seen as a result of the effective description of

1012 such dynamics given by $\Lambda_{BC}\Lambda_{AC}$. The particle C is exchanged between A and B
 1013 only once, independently of the duration of the dynamics.

In a typical experimental situation the initial state can be prepared as completely uncorrelated $\rho = \rho_A \otimes \rho_B \otimes \rho_C$, in which case Theorem 4.2.2 simplifies and the bound is given solely in terms of the “correlation capacity” of the mediator:

$$Q_{A:B}(t) \leq \sup_{|\psi\rangle} Q_{A:C}. \quad (4.17)$$

1014 Clearly, the same bound holds for initial states of the form $\rho = \rho_{AC} \otimes \rho_B$. In
 1015 Section 4.2.2 we show that, with this initial state, Eq. (4.17) holds for any correlation
 1016 quantifier that is monotonic under local operations Λ_{BC} , not necessarily based on
 1017 the distance approach, e.g., any entanglement monotone.

1018 4.2.2 Uncorrelated initial states

1019 Here we prove a bound on correlations for particular initial states where one of the
 1020 probing objects is decoupled.

Theorem 4.2.4. *Consider the initial density matrix of the system being in the form $\rho = \rho_{AC} \otimes \rho_B$. For a decomposable dynamical operator $\Lambda_{ABC} = \Lambda_{BC}\Lambda_{AC}$, it follows that*

$$Q_{A:B}(t) \leq \sup_{|\psi\rangle} Q_{A:C}, \quad (4.18)$$

1021 where Q is any correlation quantifier that is monotone under local maps Λ_{BC} .

1022 *Proof.* The proof is done with the following arguments

$$\begin{aligned} Q_{A:B}(t) &\leq Q_{A:BC}(t) \leq Q_{A:BC}(\Lambda_{AC}[\rho]) \\ &= Q_{A:C}(\Lambda_{AC}[\rho]) \leq \sup_{|\psi\rangle} Q_{A:C}, \end{aligned} \quad (4.19)$$

1023 where the steps are justified as follows. The first inequality is obtained as tracing
 1024 out party C (which might be correlated with AB in general) is a local operation on
 1025 the side of BC . The monotonicity of the quantifier under Λ_{BC} confirms the second
 1026 argument. Party B stays uncorrelated after the application of Λ_{AC} on the initial
 1027 density matrix $\rho_{AC} \otimes \rho_B$. As a result, the equality follows by utilising Lemma 4.2.1.
 1028 The quantifier $Q_{A:C}$ is maximised on pure states, giving the final inequality. $\square$

1029 We note that for initial states that are close to $\rho = \rho_{AC} \otimes \rho_B$ one can utilize the
 1030 continuity of the von Neumann entropy [64] and see that $\mathcal{I}_{AC:B}(0)$ in Eq. (4.1) is
 1031 indeed small. We can also ensure that the initial state is of the form $\rho = \rho_{AC} \otimes \rho_B$
 1032 by performing a correlation breaking channel on B first. One example of such a

channel is a measurement in the computational basis followed by a measurement in some complementary (say Fourier) basis. This implements the correlation breaking channel $(\mathbb{1}_{AC} \otimes \Lambda_B)(\rho_{ABC}) = \rho_{AC} \otimes \frac{\mathbb{1}}{d_B}$.² In this way, our method does not require any knowledge of the initial state and any operations on the mediator, similar in spirit to the detection of quantum discord of inaccessible objects in Ref. [45]. We now move to concrete correlation quantifiers and their correlation capacities.

4.3 Correlation capacity of particular quantifiers

We provide four correlation quantifiers (whose definitions will be repeated here for convenience), which capture different types of correlations between quantum particles. They are mutual information, classical correlation, quantum discord, and negativity. All of them are shown to be useful in detecting non-decomposability.

Mutual information is a measure of total correlations [43] and is defined as $I_{X:Y} = S_X + S_Y - S_{XY}$, where, e.g., S_X is the von Neumann entropy of subsystem X . It can also be seen as a distance-based measure with the relative entropy as the distance and a set of product states $\sigma_X \otimes \sigma_Y$ as $\mathcal{S}$ [38]. The supremum in Eq. (4.17) is attained by the state (recall that $d_A > d_C$),

$$|\Psi\rangle = \frac{1}{\sqrt{d_C}} \sum_{j=1}^{d_C} |a_j\rangle |c_j\rangle, \quad (4.20)$$

where $|a_j\rangle$ and $|c_j\rangle$ form orthonormal bases. One finds $\sup_{|\psi\rangle} I_{A:C} = 2 \log_2(d_C)$.

An interesting quantifier in the context of non-classicality detection is the classical correlation in a quantum state. It is defined as mutual information of the classical state obtained by performing the best local von Neumann measurements on the original state ρ [66], i.e., $C_{X:Y} = \sup_{\Pi_X \otimes \Pi_Y} I_{X:Y}(\Pi_X \otimes \Pi_Y(\rho))$, where $\Pi_X \otimes \Pi_Y(\rho) = \sum_{xy} |xy\rangle \langle xy| \rho |xy\rangle \langle xy|$, and $|x\rangle, |y\rangle$ form orthonormal bases. The supremum of mutual information over classical states of AC is $\log_2(d_C)$.

Quantum discord is a form of purely quantum correlations that contain quantum entanglement. It can be phrased as a distance-based measure. In particular, we consider the relative entropy of discord [38], also known as the one-way deficit [39]. It is an asymmetric quantity defined as $D_{X|Y} = \inf_{\Pi_Y} S(\Pi_Y(\rho)) - S(\rho)$, where Π_Y is a von Neumann measurement conducted on subsystem Y . The relative entropy of discord is maximized by the state (4.20), for which we have $\sup_{|\psi\rangle} D_{A|C} = \log_2(d_C)$.

Our last example is negativity, a computable entanglement monotone [31–34]. For a bipartite system negativity is defined as $N_{X:Y} = (\|\rho^{Tx}\|_1 - 1)/2$, where $\|\cdot\|_1$

²In this context one might ask whether there exists a channel such that $(\mathbb{1}_{AC} \otimes \Lambda_B)(\rho_{ABC}) = \rho_{AC} \otimes \rho_B$, where ρ_{AC} and ρ_B are reduced density matrices. Such a channel does not exist, e.g., it would be nonlinear. See also Ref. [65].

denotes the trace norm and ρ^{Tx} is a matrix obtained by partial transposition of ρ with respect to X . Negativity is maximized by the state (4.20), and the supremum reads $\sup_{|\psi\rangle} N_{A:C} = (d_C - 1)/2$.

Clearly, many other correlation quantifiers are suitable for our detection method because the assumptions behind Eqs. (4.1) and (4.17) are not demanding. For those presented here, see Table 4.1 for a summary. In fact, one may wonder which correlations do not qualify for our method. A concrete example is the geometric quantum discord based on p -Schatten norms with $p > 1$, as it may increase under local operations on BC [67, 68].

Table 4.1: Summary of particular correlation quantifiers and the corresponding capacities. Note that we have assumed $d_C < d_A, d_B$.

Quantifier	Correlation capacity
Mutual information	$2 \log_2(d_C)$
Classical correlation	$\log_2(d_C)$
Quantum discord	$\log_2(d_C)$
Negativity	$(d_C - 1)/2$

4.4 Local environment & non-commutativity of Hamiltonians

Finally, we wish to discuss a scenario where all the objects are open to their own local environments, as realised, e.g., in [61]. We take the evolution following the master equation in Lindblad form,

$$\begin{aligned} \dot{\rho} &= -\frac{i}{\hbar}[H_{AC} + H_{BC}, \rho] + \sum_{X=A,B,C} L_X \rho, \\ L_X \rho &= \sum_k Q_X^k \rho Q_X^{k\dagger} - \frac{1}{2} \{Q_X^{k\dagger} Q_X^k, \rho\}, \end{aligned} \quad (4.21)$$

where the last term in (4.21) is the incoherent part of the evolution and L_X describes interactions of system X with its local environment, i.e., the operators Q_X^k act on system X only. We denote $\mathcal{L}_{AC} = -(i/\hbar)[H_{AC}, \cdot] + L_A + L_C$ and $\mathcal{L}_{BC} = -(i/\hbar)[H_{BC}, \cdot] + L_B$. One readily verifies that if $[H_{AC}, H_{BC}] = 0$ and $[L_C, H_{BC}/\hbar] = 0$, we have commuting Lindblad operators $[\mathcal{L}_{AC}, \mathcal{L}_{BC}] = 0$. Note that, if one includes L_C in $\mathcal{L}_{BC}$ instead, the second condition for commuting Lindblad operators now reads $[L_C, H_{AC}/\hbar] = 0$. For commuting Lindbladians, the corresponding evolution decomposes as $\Lambda_{BC}\Lambda_{AC}$, or in reverse order. Therefore, our bounds apply accordingly. Their violation implies that either the Hamiltonians do

not commute or the operators describing dissipative channels on C do not commute with H_{AC} and H_{BC} . In particular, if C is kept isolated so that its noise can be ignored, the violation of our bounds is solely the result of the non-commutativity of the interaction Hamiltonians.

4.5 Intuition behind excessive gain of correlations

In Chapter 8, I present high correlation gain (violating the capacity bounds) between two orthogonally-polarised cavity fields that are individually interacting with a two-level atom. Here, the origin of the violation will be explained.

Since the total Hamiltonian is of the form $H_{AC} + H_{BC}$, the Suzuki-Trotter expansion of the resulting evolution is particularly illuminating,

$$e^{i\frac{t}{\hbar}(H_{AC}+H_{BC})} = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \left(e^{i\frac{\Delta t}{\hbar}H_{BC}} e^{i\frac{\Delta t}{\hbar}H_{AC}} \right)^n, \quad (4.22)$$

where $\Delta t = t/n$. If Hamiltonians do not commute, it is necessary to think about Eq. (4.22) as n sequences of pairwise interactions of C with A followed by C with B , each for a time Δt . Each pair of interactions can only increase correlations up to the correlation capacity of the mediator, but their multiple use allows the accumulation of correlations beyond what is possible with commuting Hamiltonians. Recall that, in the latter case, we deal with only one exchange of system C , independently of the duration of dynamics. We stress that Trotterization is just a mathematical tool and in the laboratory system C is continuously coupled to A and B . It is rather as if a virtual particle C were transmitted multiple times between A and B , interacting with each of them for a time Δt .

4.6 Summary

One of the most elementary non-classical traits of quantum observables is their non-commutativity. In this chapter, we have linked non-commutativity of interaction Hamiltonians (more generally, non-decomposability of time evolution) to the amount of correlations that can be created in the associated dynamics. This led us to a method for detection of non-decomposability of evolution in a scenario where a mediator C mediates interactions between two probing objects A and B (all these objects can interact with their local environments). The Hamiltonians or Lindblad operators can remain unknown throughout the assessment, we only require knowledge of the dimension of the mediator. Furthermore, no operation on C is necessary at any time, which makes this strategy experimentally friendly. Technically, under the assumption of decomposable evolution, we derived upper bounds on correlations

1112 between the probes. Non-decomposability is detected by observing violation of cer-
1113 tain bounds on AB correlations. A plethora of correlation quantifiers are helpful
1114 in our method, e.g., quantum entanglement, discord, mutual information, and even
1115 classical correlation. We also provided an intuitive explanation in terms of multiple
1116 exchanges of a virtual particle which lead to the possible excessive accumulation of
1117 correlations.

Chapter 5

Speed of distribution of quantum entanglement

This chapter investigates the rate at which quantum entanglement is generated. I will begin with a motivation comprising the well-known quantum speed limit and general scenarios that will be considered here. Entangling speed limit for the direct interaction setting will be examined. The following section then formulates the limit for its counterpart, the indirect interaction setting, with exemplary dynamics saturating the speed. Next, I will revisit the entanglement localisation introduced in Chapter 3 and provide an upper bound for entanglement gain in terms of initial correlations present in the initial state. I will also present the implications of the results and a simple application to charging quantum batteries.

5.1 Motivation and objectives

A quantum state requires finite time to evolve into a state distinguishable from its initial form. This limitation on the shortest time is widely known as the quantum speed limit (QSL). The lower bound on time required for the evolution was first obtained by Mandelstam and Tamm [69]. Since then, advances for the time bound include unitary evolution of pure states [70–72] and for mixed states [73–76]. These results have many applications, e.g., to the investigation of the rate of entropy increase [77], the limit in quantum metrology [78], the limit on computation [79, 80], and the bound on charging power of quantum batteries [81–83]. Furthermore, previous studies have also shown the application of QSL to classical domain [84, 85].

We will use the time bound that is given by the *unified* quantum speed limit [86, 87], which, for an evolution of a state ρ to another state σ , reads

$$\tau(\rho, \sigma) = \hbar \frac{\Theta(\rho, \sigma)}{\min\{\langle H \rangle, \Delta H\}}, \quad (5.1)$$

where $\Theta(\rho, \sigma) = \arccos(\mathcal{F}(\rho, \sigma))$ is the Bures angle, $\mathcal{F}(\rho, \sigma) = \text{tr}(\sqrt{\sqrt{\rho}\sigma\sqrt{\rho}})$ is the Uhlmann root fidelity [26, 27], $\langle H \rangle = \text{tr}(H\rho) - E_g$ is the average energy with respect to the ground state energy of H , and $\Delta H = \sqrt{\text{tr}[H^2\rho] - \text{tr}[H\rho]^2}$ is the standard deviation of energy (SDE). Note that for pure states, the Bures angle is given by the Fubini-Study distance, i.e., $\Theta(|\psi\rangle\langle\psi|, |\phi\rangle\langle\phi|) = \arccos|\langle\psi|\phi\rangle|$ [88–90].

In this chapter, we study the quantum speed of system AB with direct and indirect (through a mediator) continuous interactions, see Fig. 1.1 and Fig. 1.2b. The direct interaction case considers the objects A and B with Hamiltonian H_{AB} (local Hamiltonians H_A and H_B included). On the other hand, the interactions between A and B are mediated by an object C , such that the total Hamiltonian is of the form $H_{AC} + H_{BC}$ (again, local terms H_A , H_B , and H_C included). During the evolution, we study properties of the principle objects A and B , such as quantum entanglement between them and charging power. The latter has been defined as the speed to evolve the quantum state of AB from $|00\rangle$ to $|11\rangle$ (fully charged). We compare the entanglement creation and the charging power between the direct and indirect interaction scenarios in terms of speed. In particular, we investigate whether one setup has an advantage over the other and the factors that are relevant for optimal speed.

5.2 Preliminaries

It can be seen from the QSL of Eq. (5.1) that the first relevant quantity is the fidelity between the initial state $\rho_{AB}(0)$ and the target state $\rho_{AB}(t)$. The second

quantity is $\min\{\langle H \rangle, \Delta H\}$, which involves the average energy or SDE. It is clear that the change in Hamiltonian $H \rightarrow kH$ (e.g., having more energy) results in $\langle H \rangle \rightarrow k\langle H \rangle$ and $\Delta H \rightarrow k\Delta H$ for a constant k . This means one can always speed up the evolution of the quantum state by, for example, providing a higher amount of energy. Therefore, to put all processes on equal footing, we fix $\min\{\langle H \rangle, \Delta H\}$ to be $\hbar\Omega$. For ease of computation, let us rewrite Eq. (5.1) as

$$\Gamma(\rho, \sigma) = \frac{\Theta(\rho, \sigma)}{\min\{\langle M \rangle, \Delta M\}}, \quad (5.2)$$

1159 where $\Gamma = \tau\Omega$ is a dimensionless time bound, $\langle M \rangle$ and ΔM are dimensionless
 1160 quantities representing the average energy and SDE, respectively, per unit $\hbar\Omega$. In
 1161 this way, we fix the frequency Ω and set the resource on equal footing by having the
 1162 condition $\min\{\langle M \rangle, \Delta M\} = 1$.¹

We will use some correlation quantifiers (will be recalled briefly below) throughout this chapter. For extensive definitions, see Chapter 2. As a quantifier for entanglement, we mostly use negativity, which is a computable entanglement monotone [31–34]. For two objects X and Y , the negativity is denoted by $N_{X:Y}$ whose maximum is given by $(d-1)/2$, where $d = \min\{d_X, d_Y\}$ with $d_X(d_Y)$ being the dimension of the object $X(Y)$. This maximum entanglement is given by pure states of the form

$$|\Psi_{\max}\rangle = \frac{1}{\sqrt{d}} \sum_{j=1}^d |x_j\rangle |y_j\rangle, \quad (5.3)$$

1163 where $|x_j\rangle$ and $|y_j\rangle$ form orthonormal bases. We will also use the relative entropy
 1164 of entanglement (REE) [91], denoted as $E_{X:Y}$. The maximum of REE is given by
 1165 $\log_2(d)$. We consider the relative entropy of discord [38], which is also referred to as
 1166 the one-way quantum deficit [39]. It is an asymmetric quantity denoted as $\Delta_{X|Y}$.
 1167 Similar to REE, maximum discord is given by $\log_2(d)$. To quantify the amount
 1168 of total correlation, we use the mutual information $I_{X:Y}$ [43]. Finally, on some
 1169 occasions, we use conditional entropy $S_{X|Y}$.

1170 5.3 Entangling speed limit: Direct interactions

Let us now consider the quickest way to entangle our principal objects A and B with direct interaction. For an exemplary dynamics, assume for the moment, that all the objects are qubits. Starting with an initially disentangled states, e.g., $|00\rangle$, the optimal entangling speed is obtained with the following Hamiltonian

$$H_{AB} = \hbar\Omega \sigma_A^x \otimes \sigma_B^x, \quad (5.4)$$

¹Throughout this chapter, this will be referred to as *resource equality*.

1171 where σ^x is the x -Pauli matrix and Ω denotes the frequency unit. It is easy to see
 1172 that the state at time t takes the form $|\psi(t)\rangle = \cos(\Omega t)|00\rangle - i\sin(\Omega t)|11\rangle$, and
 1173 therefore the state of AB is oscillating between the disentangled states $|00\rangle$ or $|11\rangle$
 1174 and a maximally entangled state $(|00\rangle - i|11\rangle)/\sqrt{2}$.

1175 We note that in small time, the component $|11\rangle$ grows $\propto \Delta t$, which means that
 1176 entanglement, as quantified by negativity, $N_{A:B}$ increases immediately. In other
 1177 words, the rate of entanglement follows $\dot{N}_{A:B}(0) > 0$. It is also easy to confirm that
 1178 $\min\{\langle M \rangle, \Delta M\} = 1$ in this example, meaning that the time bound is simply given by
 1179 the Bures angle, i.e., $\Gamma(\rho_{AB}(0), \rho_{AB}(T)) = \Theta(\rho_{AB}(0), \rho_{AB}(T))$.² The corresponding
 1180 dynamics of entanglement and Bures angle is illustrated in Fig. 5.1. One can see
 1181 that this dynamics saturates the time bound, i.e., the time equals the time bound
 1182 Θ (dashed line in Fig. 5.1).

Figure 5.1: Exemplary dynamics showing maximum entangling speed between two qubits. The Hamiltonian is given by $H_{AB} = \hbar\Omega \sigma_A^x \otimes \sigma_B^x$ with initial state $|00\rangle$. Maximum negativity (solid curve) is achieved in $t = \pi/4\Omega$.

From the simple example above, it is apparent to see the generalisation of the bound for the case where the objects under consideration are d -dimensional. In particular, by having the resource equality, the direct bound reads

$$\Gamma_{\text{di}} = \arccos |\langle 00 | \Psi_{\text{max}} \rangle| = \arccos \left(\frac{1}{\sqrt{d}} \right). \quad (5.5)$$

1183 For the actual dynamics, one has to figure out the Hamiltonian that both gives the
 1184 resource equality and evolves the initial state to a state with given fidelity in the
 1185 shortest possible time.

²We use $T = \Omega t$ as a dimensionless time variable.

5.4 Entangling speed limit: Indirect interactions

It is now reasonable to ask whether the dynamics in Fig. 5.1 can be sped up or at least replicated through indirect interactions. Although it is definitely possible to have entanglement growth from zero to maximum, we will show that it is impossible to beat the speed set by the direct interaction scenario with initial state $|00\rangle$ for system AB .

Let us begin with the following theorem, which investigates the initial rate of entanglement gain in the partition $A : B$.

Theorem 5.4.1. *Consider the indirect interaction scenario, where an ancilla C is mediating interactions between objects A and B . We allow all the objects to be open to their own local environments. If the initial state of the tripartite system is of the form $\rho_0 = \rho_{AB} \otimes \rho_C$, then the rate of any entanglement monotone reads $\dot{E}_{A:B}(0) \leq 0$.*

Proof. Let us start with the evolution of the tripartite state following the Lindblad form

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{\rho_{\Delta t} - \rho_0}{\Delta t} &= -\frac{i}{\hbar}[H, \rho_0] + \sum_{X=A,B,C} L_X \rho_0, \\ L_X \rho_0 &= \sum_k Q_X^k \rho_0 Q_X^{k\dagger} - \frac{1}{2}\{Q_X^{k\dagger} Q_X^k, \rho_0\}, \end{aligned} \quad (5.6)$$

where the first term in (5.6) is the coherent part of the evolution, whereas the second term is the incoherent part and L_X describes interactions of system X with its local environment, i.e., the operators Q_X^k act on system X only. Without loss of generality we assume the Hamiltonians of the form $H = H_A \otimes H_{C_1} + H_B \otimes H_{C_2}$, where H_{C_2} can be different from H_{C_1} . Note that the generalisation of the proof to Hamiltonians $H = \sum_\mu H_A^\mu \otimes H_{C_1}^\mu + \sum_\nu H_B^\nu \otimes H_{C_2}^\nu$ is straightforward.

The state of AB at time Δt is calculated as follows

$$\begin{aligned} \rho_{AB}(\Delta t) &= \text{tr}_C(\rho_{\Delta t}) \\ &= \text{tr}_C(\rho_0 - i\frac{\Delta t}{\hbar}[H, \rho_0] + \Delta t \sum_{X=A,B,C} L_X \rho_0) \\ &= \rho_{AB} - i\frac{\Delta t}{\hbar}[H_A E_{C_1} + H_B E_{C_2}, \rho_{AB}] \\ &\quad + \Delta t(L_A + L_B)\rho_{AB}, \end{aligned} \quad (5.7)$$

where we have used $\rho_0 = \rho_{AB} \otimes \rho_C$, and $E_{C_1} = \text{tr}(H_{C_1} \rho_C)$ and $E_{C_2} = \text{tr}(H_{C_2} \rho_C)$ are the initial mean energies.³ We have also utilised the cyclic property of trace such that $\text{tr}_C(Q_C^k \rho_C Q_C^{k\dagger} - \frac{1}{2}\{Q_C^{k\dagger} Q_C^k, \rho_C\}) = 0$.

³We will assume that these constants are dimensionless and the energy unit is transferred entirely to the terms H_A and H_B , respectively.

1210 One can see from Eq. (5.7) that the state of AB at time Δt is simply as a
 1211 result of effective local Hamiltonians $H_A E_{C_1} + H_B E_{C_2}$ and local interactions with
 1212 environments. For any entanglement monotone, i.e., non-increasing under local
 1213 operations and classical communication (LOCC), we have $E_{A:B}(\Delta t) \leq E_{A:B}(0)$ and
 1214 therefore $\dot{E}_{A:B}(0) \leq 0$. $\square$

1215 For example, if we consider unitary dynamics and the initial pure state $|00\rangle$
 1216 of AB , it requires C to be in a decoupled form, i.e., the whole system assumes
 1217 $|00\rangle\langle 00| \otimes \rho_C$. From Eq. (5.7) of Theorem 5.4.1, it is easy to see that $E_{A:B}(\Delta t) =$
 1218 $E_{A:B}(0)$, i.e., $\dot{E}_{A:B}(0) = 0$. This is due to the fact that unitary operations resulting
 1219 from local Hamiltonians leave the entanglement invariant. This implies that, in
 1220 order to have positive (or negative) initial entanglement rate, there has to be initial
 1221 correlation between the mediator C and the principal objects A and B .

1222 Note also that if C is uncorrelated with AB at all times, i.e., $I_{AB:C}(t) = 0$, one
 1223 can apply the method in Theorem 5.4.1 successively and conclude that entanglement
 1224 distribution is impossible as $E_{A:B}(t) \leq E_{A:B}(0)$. This has been proven similarly in
 1225 Chapter 3. This way, entanglement gain between the principal objects can be used
 1226 as a witness of correlation with the mediator C , i.e., $I_{AB:C} > 0$ at some time during
 1227 the evolution.

1228 Theorem 5.4.1 is not enough to conclude the impossibility of beating the direct
 1229 bound as it does not explain what is in play during the dynamics. It might happen
 1230 that although the initial rate of production is non-positive, the rate during the dy-
 1231 namics is high such that after some finite time $T < \Gamma_{\text{di}}$ the maximum entanglement
 1232 is reached. We will show that this scheme is impossible by utilising the following
 1233 ultimate bound.

Theorem 5.4.2. *Consider any coherent dynamics of three objects A , B , and C with the total Hamiltonian given by H . This may include the direct interaction scenario between A and B as well as the indirect interaction where C is the mediator. Starting with initial density matrix of the form $\rho(0) = \rho_{ABC}$, where the reduced state ρ_{AB} is separable, we show that the time it takes to maximally entangle A and B is lower bounded as*

$$T \geq \arccos\left(\frac{1}{\sqrt{d}}\right), \quad (5.8)$$

1234 where $T = \Omega t$ and $\min\{\langle H \rangle, \Delta H\} = \hbar\Omega$.

1235 *Proof.* First let us note that maximum entanglement between A and B implies
 1236 that the state of AB is pure, and that the state of C is decoupled, i.e., $\rho(T) =$

1237 $|\Psi_{\max}\rangle\langle\Psi_{\max}| \otimes \rho'_C$. Taking the fidelity of the initial and final states gives

$$\begin{aligned}
\mathcal{F}(\rho(0), \rho(T)) &= \mathcal{F}(\rho_{ABC}, |\Psi_{\max}\rangle\langle\Psi_{\max}| \otimes \rho'_C) \\
&\leq \mathcal{F}(\rho_{AB}, |\Psi_{\max}\rangle\langle\Psi_{\max}|) \\
&= \sqrt{\langle\Psi_{\max}|\rho_{AB}|\Psi_{\max}\rangle} \\
&\leq \max_{p_j, |a_j b_j\rangle} \sqrt{\sum_j p_j |\langle a_j b_j | \Psi_{\max} \rangle|^2} \\
&\leq \max_{|a_j b_j\rangle} |\langle a_j b_j | \Psi_{\max} \rangle| \\
&= \frac{1}{\sqrt{d}}, \tag{5.9}
\end{aligned}$$

1238 where we have used the non-decreasing property of fidelity under trace-preserving
1239 completely positive maps (in our case, tracing-out object C) in the first line [92],
1240 expressed the separable state as $\rho_{AB} = \sum_j p_j |a_j b_j\rangle\langle a_j b_j|$, and used convexity in
1241 the last inequality.

Finally, by utilising the QSL of Eq. (5.2) and noting that $\min\{\langle H \rangle, \Delta H\} = \hbar\Omega$, one obtains

$$T \geq \arccos(\mathcal{F}(\rho(0), \rho(T))) \geq \arccos\left(\frac{1}{\sqrt{d}}\right) = \Gamma_{\text{di}}. \tag{5.10}$$

1242

□

1243 Let us now discuss a special case of Theorem 5.4.2 above. In particular, consider
1244 the initially decoupled mediator, i.e., $\rho(0) = \rho_{AB} \otimes \rho_C$. Consequently, we have

$$\begin{aligned}
\mathcal{F}(\rho(0), \rho(T)) &= \text{tr} \left(\sqrt{\sqrt{\rho_{AB}\rho_C}} |\Psi_{\max}\rangle\langle\Psi_{\max}| \rho'_C \sqrt{\rho_{AB}\rho_C} \right) \\
&= \text{tr} \left(\sqrt{\sqrt{\rho_{AB}} |\Psi_{\max}\rangle\langle\Psi_{\max}| \sqrt{\rho_{AB}} \sqrt{\rho_C} \rho'_C \sqrt{\rho_C}} \right) \\
&= \text{tr} \left(\sqrt{\sqrt{\rho_{AB}} |\Psi_{\max}\rangle\langle\Psi_{\max}| \sqrt{\rho_{AB}}} \right) \text{tr} \left(\sqrt{\sqrt{\rho_C} \rho'_C \sqrt{\rho_C}} \right) \\
&= \mathcal{F}(\rho_{AB}, |\Psi_{\max}\rangle\langle\Psi_{\max}|) \mathcal{F}(\rho_C, \rho'_C). \tag{5.11}
\end{aligned}$$

1245 Note that as the fidelity $0 \leq \mathcal{F}(\rho_C, \rho'_C) \leq 1$, we recover the second line of Eq. (5.9).
1246 Now let us discuss the consequence of the initial state $\rho(0) = \rho_{AB} \otimes \rho_C$. From
1247 Eq. (5.11), we notice that if ρ_{AB} is strictly mixed, then for a unitary dynamics
1248 (purity-preserving), ρ'_C will be more mixed than ρ_C , i.e., $\rho_C \neq \rho'_C$. This means
1249 $\mathcal{F}(\rho_C, \rho'_C) < 1$, making the corresponding first inequality in (5.9) strict, and resulting
1250 in a strict time bound $T > \Gamma_{\text{di}}$. Therefore, in order to saturate the direct bound,
1251 the state ρ_{AB} has to be pure and $\mathcal{F}(\rho_C, \rho'_C) = 1$. A trivial dynamics (via direct
1252 interactions in a tripartite setting) is given by the example presented in Section 5.3
1253 with the addition of a decoupled mediator ρ_C and a local Hamiltonian H_C .

5.4.1 Saturating the limit

Now we present examples of indirect interactions that saturate the direct time bound. As initial states of the form $\rho_{AB} \otimes \rho_C$ cannot be used for maximum entanglement speed, one would normally think of utilising entanglement in the partition $AB : C$. In particular, consider the following initial state and Hamiltonian:

$$\begin{aligned} |\psi(0)\rangle &= \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}}(|000\rangle + |111\rangle), \\ H &= \frac{\hbar\Omega}{2\sqrt{2}}(\sigma_A^z \otimes H_{C_1} + \sigma_B^z \otimes H_{C_2}), \end{aligned} \quad (5.12)$$

where $H_{C_1} = -(\mathbb{1} + \sigma_C^x + \sigma_C^y + \sigma_C^z)$ and $H_{C_2} = \mathbb{1} - \sigma_C^x - \sigma_C^y + \sigma_C^z$. One finds that this example has $\min\{\langle M \rangle, \Delta M\} = 1$ and therefore the bound is also given by the Bures angle $\Theta(\rho_{AB}(0), \rho_{AB}(T))$, where now $\rho_{AB}(T) = \text{tr}_C(\rho_{ABC}(T))$. Furthermore, the resulting dynamics is the same as that in Fig. 5.1. From this example we note that the initial state has some purely quantum properties: entanglement $N_{AB:C}(0) = 0.5$ and mutual information $I_{AB:C}(0) = 2$.

However, is it necessary to have entanglement with the mediator C to saturate the entangling speed of direct interactions? We now show that this is *not* the case. In particular, it is enough to have classical correlation with C initially. For this purpose, we take the initial state and Hamiltonian

$$\begin{aligned} \rho(0) &= \frac{1}{2} |\psi_+\rangle \langle \psi_+| \otimes |+\rangle \langle +| + \frac{1}{2} |\phi_+\rangle \langle \phi_+| \otimes |-\rangle \langle -|, \\ H &= \frac{\hbar\Omega}{2}(\sigma_A^x \otimes \sigma_C^x + \sigma_B^x \otimes \sigma_C^x), \end{aligned} \quad (5.13)$$

where $\sigma^x |\pm\rangle = \pm |\pm\rangle$, and $|\psi_+\rangle = (1/\sqrt{2})(|01\rangle + |10\rangle)$ and $|\phi_+\rangle = (1/\sqrt{2})(|00\rangle + |11\rangle)$ are two Bell states of party AB .⁴ One can see that the initial state in Eq. (5.13) is disentangled in the partition $AB : C$ and is correlated with mutual information $I_{AB:C}(0) = 1$. This example also has the resource equality satisfied and the dynamics of that in Fig. 5.1. Furthermore, the dynamics from Eq. (5.13) has been shown to have zero quantum discord $D_{AB|C}$ at all times (see Chapter 3), showing that the correlation between C and AB is purely classical. One can extend further and see that initial states of the form $p |\psi_+\rangle \langle \psi_+| \otimes |+\rangle \langle +| + (1-p) |\phi_+\rangle \langle \phi_+| \otimes |-\rangle \langle -|$, where p stands for probability, can be made maximally entangled by Hamiltonian in Eq. (5.13). This maximum entanglement is achieved in $T = \pi/4$ for $0 < p < 1$, see Fig. 5.2. Independent of p , the Bures angle dynamics is given by the dashed line in Fig. 5.1, which indicates saturation.

Let us compare the three examples shown above. First of all, it is clear that

⁴Note that this example is similar to that already presented in Chapter 3 to demonstrate entanglement localisation.

Figure 5.2: Maximum entangling speed for various initial states. The Hamiltonian is taken to be $H = \frac{\hbar\Omega}{2}(\sigma_A^x \otimes \sigma_C^x + \sigma_B^x \otimes \sigma_C^x)$ with initial state $p|\psi_+\rangle\langle\psi_+| \otimes |+\rangle\langle+| + (1-p)|\phi_+\rangle\langle\phi_+| \otimes |-\rangle\langle-|$. Entanglement is plotted for $p = 0.1$ (red curve), 0.3 (blue curve), and 0.5 (black curve).

starting with pure states, e.g., $|00\rangle$, it is possible to get maximum entanglement via direct interactions. Also note that during the evolution, the purity of the state is preserved. This is because unitary operations do not change purity. Therefore, if one were to start with a mixed initial state ρ_{AB} , the maximum entanglement can never be achieved. This is true as maximum entanglement is given by pure states (as measured by any entanglement monotone) [62]. In the indirect interaction scenario, the evolution of the state of AB is not unitary. Therefore, the dynamics can change the purity of the state ρ_{AB} . For example, in the last two examples, ρ_{AB} changes from having zero entanglement with purity 0.5 to maximum entanglement with purity 1. Hence, for mixed initial states, one would want to utilise mediators to distribute maximum entanglement between the principal objects A and B .

Finally, one might wonder, for an initial mixed state, is it possible to achieve maximum entanglement with direct interaction setup, this time allowing the principal objects to be open to their local environments? This question is sensible as interactions with environments can change the purity of the principal objects, and therefore allowing them to reach maximum entanglement. To illustrate this, let us assume a scenario where one of the principal objects, say A , is interacting with a single-qubit environment C . Furthermore, take the initial state of Eq. (5.13) and Hamiltonian of the form $H = \hbar\Omega \sigma_A^x \otimes \sigma_C^x$. One can confirm that the resulting $A : B$ entanglement dynamics is identical as that in Fig. 5.1.

1302 5.5 Initial correlation with mediators bounds lo- 1303 calised entanglement

1304 Note that the example in (5.13), the entanglement localisation, realises maximum
1305 entanglement with dynamics saturating the direct bound by having initial state with
1306 only classical correlation in the partition $AB : C$. It is then natural to ask what
1307 bounds the entanglement gain. In particular, whether the gain is related to the
1308 initial mutual information $I_{AB:C}(0)$. In order to answer this question, let us begin
1309 by presenting the following Lemma.

Lemma 5.5.1. *For a three-party system ABC , where the subsystem C is only classically correlated, i.e., $\rho = \sum_c p_c \rho_{AB|c} \otimes |c\rangle\langle c|$ with $\{|c\rangle\}$ forming an orthonormal basis, the relative entropy of entanglement follows the bound*

$$E_{A:BC} - E_{A:B} \leq I_{AB:C}. \quad (5.14)$$

1310 *Proof.* By definition of the REE we have $E_{A:BC}(\rho) = -\text{tr}(\rho \log_2 \sigma) - S(\rho)$, where σ
1311 is the closest separable state to ρ [91]. According to the flags condition $E_{A:BC} =$
1312 $\sum_c p_c E_{A:B}(\rho_{AB|c})$, where $E_{A:B}(\rho_{AB|c}) = -\text{tr}(\rho_{AB|c} \log_2 \sigma_{AB|c}) - S(\rho_{AB|c})$ [40]. Also,
1313 it has been shown that $\sigma = \sum_c p_c \sigma_{AB|c} \otimes |c\rangle\langle c|$, where $\sigma_{AB|c}$ is a separable state
1314 closest to $\rho_{AB|c}$ [40]. Next, we note for the first term in the definition of $E_{A:BC}$:

$$\begin{aligned} & -\text{tr} \left(\sum_c p_c \rho_{AB|c} \otimes |c\rangle\langle c| \log_2 \left(\sum_j p_j \sigma_{AB|j} \otimes |j\rangle\langle j| \right) \right) \\ &= -\text{tr} \left(\sum_c p_c \rho_{AB|c} \otimes |c\rangle\langle c| \sum_j \log_2(p_j \sigma_{AB|j}) \otimes |j\rangle\langle j| \right) \\ &= -\text{tr} \left(\sum_c p_c \rho_{AB|c} \log_2(p_c \sigma_{AB|c}) \right) \\ &= -\sum_c p_c (\log_2(p_c) + \text{tr}(\rho_{AB|c} \log_2(\sigma_{AB|c}))) \\ &= S_C + \sum_c p_c (-\text{tr}(\rho_{AB|c} \log_2(\sigma_{AB|c}))), \end{aligned} \quad (5.15)$$

1315 where each term in the sum is minimised as $\sigma_{AB|c}$ is closest to $\rho_{AB|c}$. On the other
1316 hand, we have $E_{A:B} = -\text{tr}(\sum_c p_c \rho_{AB|c} \log_2 \sigma_{AB}) - S_{AB}$, where σ_{AB} is the closest
1317 separable state to $\sum_c p_c \rho_{AB|c}$. Putting things together we have $E_{A:BC} - E_{A:B} =$

1318 $I_{AB:C} + \eta$, where $I_{AB:C} = S_{AB} + S_C - S_{ABC}$ and

$$\begin{aligned} \eta &= \sum_c p_c [-\text{tr}(\rho_{AB|c} \log_2(\sigma_{AB|c}))] \\ &\quad - \sum_c p_c [-\text{tr}(\rho_{AB|c} \log_2(\sigma_{AB}))]. \end{aligned} \quad (5.16)$$

1319 One can see that η is negative, since $-\text{tr}(\rho_{AB|c} \log_2(\sigma_{AB|c}))$ is minimised, confirming
1320 the Lemma. $\square$

1321 Now, for the dynamics, let us consider the indirect interaction scenario where all
1322 our objects are allowed to be open to their own local environment. The entanglement
1323 bound is proven in the following Theorem.

Theorem 5.5.2. *Consider the indirect interaction scenario where all the objects A , B , and the mediator C are open to their local environment. If C is classical at all times, i.e., $D_{AB|C}(t) = 0$ for $t \in [0, \tau]$, we have*

$$E_{A:B}(\tau) - E_{A:B}(0) \leq I_{AB:C}(0). \quad (5.17)$$

1324 *Proof.* The proof is done with the following chain of equations:

$$E_{A:B}(\tau) - E_{A:B}(0) \leq E_{A:BC}(\tau) - E_{A:B}(0) \quad (5.18)$$

$$\leq E_{A:BC}(0) - E_{A:B}(0) \quad (5.19)$$

$$\leq I_{AB:C}(0), \quad (5.20)$$

1325 where the steps are justified as follows. The inequality (5.18) is due to the mono-
1326 tonicity of entanglement under local operations (tracing out the mediator C), i.e.,
1327 $E_{A:B}(\tau) \leq E_{A:BC}(\tau)$. Line (5.19) follows from Theorem 3.3.1, stating that entan-
1328 glement in the partition $A : BC$ cannot grow via classical C , that is $E_{A:BC}(\tau) \leq$
1329 $E_{A:BC}(0)$. Finally, Lemma 5.5.1 confirms line (5.20). $\square$

1330 The bound in Eq. (5.17) can be made simpler at the expense of tightness. Let us
1331 note that for states separable in the partition $AB : C$ (including states where C is
1332 classical, i.e., $\rho = \sum_c p_c \rho_{AB|c} \otimes |c\rangle \langle c|$), the conditional entropy $\{S_{AB|C}, S_{C|AB}\} \geq 0$.
1333 This means that the mutual information can be bounded as $I_{AB:C} = S_{AB} - S_{AB|C} \leq$
1334 S_{AB} or $I_{AB:C} = S_C - S_{C|AB} \leq S_C$. Therefore, entanglement gain via classical
1335 mediators cannot be larger than $\log_2(d_C)$ as it is the maximum entropy for system
1336 C . We would also like to mention that if one observes $E_{A:B}(t) - E_{A:B}(0) > S_{AB}(0)$
1337 then there had to be non-zero quantum discord $D_{AB|C}$ during the evolution. This
1338 is a witness of non-classicality of C by observing only the objects A and B , similar
1339 to the detection of quantum discord in Chapter 3.

As mentioned in Preliminaries, the evolution of a quantum state can be sped up simply by providing more energy to the system. From the results presented in this chapter, one can also speed up the creation of entanglement between two objects via a mediating system that is initially correlated with them. Indeed, for initially uncorrelated systems, it would take longer time to reach maximum entanglement. In a way, this puts the two quantities, energy and correlations, on the same footing. Both can be seen as a resource for fast distribution of quantum entanglement.

5.6 Charging power

In this section we study the quickest way to flip a quantum bit, i.e., to evolve it from the ground state $|0\rangle$ to the excited state $|1\rangle$. This is known as charging. Also for this task, we normalise the resource by having $\min\{\langle M \rangle, \Delta M\} = 1$. For simplicity, let us first consider a system of two qubits. One would say that even free Hamiltonian of the form $H = \hbar\Omega(\sigma_A^x + \sigma_B^x)$ will suffice. While this will charge the system, it does not provide the quickest process as we will show below. Starting with the state $|00\rangle$, the resource equality requirement sets the free Hamiltonian to be $H_{\text{free}} = \hbar\Omega(\sigma_A^x + \sigma_B^x)/\sqrt{2}$. As can be seen from the blue dashed line in Fig. 5.3, this dynamics does not saturate the time bound.

We consider another Hamiltonian, $H_{\text{int}} = \hbar\Omega(\sigma_A^x \otimes \sigma_B^x)$, which involves interactions between A and B . Indeed, with this Hamiltonian, charging is done fastest as illustrated by the black dashed line in Fig. 5.3. The generalisation of the fastest charging to N qubits simply reads

$$\begin{aligned} |\psi(0)\rangle &= |0\rangle^{\otimes N}, \\ H &= \hbar\Omega(\sigma_1^x \otimes \sigma_2^x \otimes \cdots \otimes \sigma_N^x). \end{aligned} \quad (5.21)$$

Independent of N , fully charged state $|1\rangle^{\otimes N}$ is achieved in $T = \pi/2$.

5.6.1 Charge quantifier

Let us consider two quantum objects A and B . The goal is to evolve the state from $|00\rangle$ to the fully charged state $|11\rangle$. As a way of measuring how close the state $\rho_{AB}(t)$ is to the target state, one may define the charge using the root fidelity as $\Xi_{AB}(t) = \mathcal{F}(|11\rangle\langle 11|, \rho_{AB}(t))$. The value would go from 0 to 1 (fully charged).

For direct interactions, where the state is pure, the charge simply reduces to $\Xi_{AB}(t) = |\langle 11 | \psi_{AB}(t) \rangle|$. This would mean that for immediate or fast charging, the state $|\psi_{AB}(\Delta t)\rangle$ has to have a component $|11\rangle$ in the time of order Δt such that $\Xi_{AB}(\Delta t) > 0$, i.e., $\dot{\Xi}_{AB}(0) > 0$. This scenario is nicely illustrated in Fig. 5.3 by using

1371 the H_{int} . On the other hand, free Hamiltonians of the form $H_A + H_B$ would evolve
 1372 the subsystems separately, such that the state at time Δt reads $|\psi_{AB}(\Delta t)\rangle = (\mathbb{1} -$
 1373 $i\Delta t H_A/\hbar)|0\rangle \otimes (\mathbb{1} - i\Delta t H_B/\hbar)|0\rangle$. One can easily see that, in this case, $\Xi_{AB}(\Delta t) = 0$.
 1374 From these observations, we note that positive charging rate is linked with the
 1375 presence of entanglement between objects A and B . This is because entanglement
 1376 is nonzero for the state $|\psi_{AB}(\Delta t)\rangle$ with $|11\rangle$ component.

Figure 5.3: Dynamics of charge Ξ (solid curves) and Bures angle (dashed lines) for interacting (black) and non-interacting (blue) qubits. In both cases, the resource has been fixed to the same amount, i.e., $\min\{\langle M \rangle, \Delta M\} = 1$.

1377 For indirect interactions, with system C as the mediator, the initial state is of the
 1378 form $|00\rangle\langle 00| \otimes \rho_C$. We show with the following Lemma that an initially correlated
 1379 mediator is also a factor for having positive charging rate. This is similar to the
 1380 entanglement distribution task.

1381 **Lemma 5.6.1.** *For indirect interactions, where all objects can be open to their local*
 1382 *environment, the charging rate follows $\dot{\Xi}_{AB}(0) = 0$.*

Proof. First, let us express the charge as

$$\Xi_{AB}(t) = \mathcal{F}(|11\rangle\langle 11|, \rho_{AB}(t)) = \sqrt{\langle 11 | \rho_{AB}(t) | 11 \rangle}. \quad (5.22)$$

1383 Next, from Eq. (5.7), the state of AB at time Δt is given by

$$\begin{aligned} \rho_{AB}(\Delta t) &= |00\rangle\langle 00| - i\frac{\Delta t}{\hbar}[H_A E_C + H_B E_\gamma, |00\rangle\langle 00|] \\ &\quad + \Delta t(L_A + L_B)|00\rangle\langle 00|, \end{aligned} \quad (5.23)$$

1384 where we have used $\rho_0 = |00\rangle\langle 00| \otimes \rho_C$. One can see that $\Xi_{AB}(\Delta t) = 0$ from the
 1385 observation that $\langle 11 | \rho_{AB}(\Delta t) | 11 \rangle = 0$, which proves the Lemma. $\square$

1386 5.7 Summary

1387 Quantum speed limit sets the minimum time required for evolving a quantum state
1388 and therefore also its properties. In this chapter we have presented the time bound
1389 for the aim of distributing quantum entanglement between two objects both via
1390 direct as well as indirect interactions. We have shown that the indirect interac-
1391 tion setting cannot beat the direct interaction setting in terms of entangling speed.
1392 Furthermore, the correlation between the mediator and the principal objects is re-
1393 quired for optimal distribution. From the perspective of speeding up the creation
1394 of correlations, we discussed that both energy and correlated mediators play similar
1395 roles. We also presented briefly a simple application of the quantum speed limit
1396 to charging of quantum batteries and compared the direct and indirect interaction
1397 settings.

Chapter 6

Observable quantum entanglement due to gravity

This chapter presents experimental setups where quantum entanglement is generated through gravitational coupling.¹ Under certain natural assumptions, this in turn shows the quantum nature of gravity, which is one of the most important quests in modern physics. Firstly, a motivation is presented with a focus on the need for experimental evidence of quantum gravity. Some of past experiments where gravity affected quantum matter are briefly reviewed. I will then proceed to introduce our proposal that involves two masses coupled gravitationally. Two cases will be considered in which the masses are either trapped in harmonic potentials or released from the traps. I will present details of the dynamics including the calculations of analytic figures of merit that characterise the amount of generated entanglement and the accumulation time. An analysis of other effects including environmental noises, decoherence mechanisms, and Casimir interactions will also be presented. Finally, I discuss the conclusion one can draw from our proposal.

¹Parts of this chapter are reproduced from our published article of Ref. [93], which is licensed under the Creative Commons Attribution 4.0 International License (<http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0/>). Where applicable, changes made will be indicated.

1414 6.1 Motivation and objectives

1415 The successful unification of electromagnetic, weak, and strong interactions within
1416 the quantum framework strongly suggests that gravity should also be quantised.
1417 Up to date, however, there is no experimental evidence of quantum features of grav-
1418 ity. In numerous experiments gravity is key to the interpretation of the observed
1419 data, but it is often sufficient to use Newtonian theory (quantum particle moving
1420 in a background classical field) or general relativity (quantum particle moving in
1421 a fixed spacetime) to gather a meaningful understanding of such data. Milestone
1422 experiments described within Newtonian framework include gravity-induced quan-
1423 tum phase shift in a vertical neutron interferometer [94], precise measurement of
1424 gravitational acceleration by dropping atoms [95], or quantum bound states of neu-
1425 trons in a confining potential created by the gravitational field and a horizontal
1426 mirror [96]. Quantum experiments that require general relativity include gravita-
1427 tional redshift of electromagnetic radiation [97] or time dilation of atomic clocks at
1428 different heights [98].

1429 A number of theoretical proposals discussed scenarios capable of revealing quan-
1430 tumness of gravity. For example Refs. [99–107] proposed the observation of a probe
1431 mass interacting with the gravitational field generated by another mass. More recent
1432 proposals put gravity in a role of mediator of quantum correlations and are based
1433 on the fact that quantum entanglement between otherwise non-interacting objects
1434 can only increase via a quantum mediator [45, 108, 109], see Chapter 3. Motivated
1435 by these proposals and by advances in optomechanics [110], in particular the cooling
1436 of massive mechanical (macroscopic) oscillators close to their quantum ground state
1437 [111–113] and the measurement of quantum entanglement of a two-mode system
1438 [114–116], we study two nearby cooled masses interacting gravitationally.

1439 We propose two scenarios capable of increasing gravitational entanglement be-
1440 tween the masses. In the first scenario, we consider the masses trapped at all times
1441 in 1D harmonic potentials (optomechanics). In the second one, the masses are re-
1442 leased from the optical traps. For both settings, we derive an analytic figure of merit
1443 characterising the amount of gravitationally induced entanglement and the time it
1444 takes to observe it. The derivation includes various initial states and shows that the
1445 objects have to be cooled down very close to their ground states and that squeezing
1446 of their initial state significantly enhances the amount of generated entanglement.
1447 We then formulate a numerical approach, which accounts for all the relevant sources
1448 of noise affecting the settings that we propose, to identify a set of parameters re-
1449 quired for the observation of such entanglement. Finally, we discuss the conclusions
1450 that can be drawn from this experiment with emphasis on the need for indepen-
1451 dent verification that the gravitational interaction between nearby objects is indeed

1452 mediated.

1453 6.2 Proposed experimental setups

Consider two particles, separated by a distance L , as depicted in Fig. 6.1. In what follows, we study the setting where the massive particles are either held or released from unidimensional harmonic traps. In the former case one can treat the particles as identical harmonic oscillators, with the same shape, mass m , and vibrational frequency ω . The two oscillators and the gravitational interaction between them give rise to the total Hamiltonian $H = H_0 + H_g$, where

$$H_0 = \frac{p_A^2}{2m} + \frac{1}{2}m\omega^2 x_A^2 + \frac{p_B^2}{2m} + \frac{1}{2}m\omega^2 x_B^2 \quad (6.1)$$

1454 and H_g describes the gravitational term. If the harmonic traps are removed the
 1455 corresponding Hamiltonian simplifies to $H_0 = (p_A^2 + p_B^2)/2m$. Before we proceed
 1456 with detailed calculations, we shall discuss generic features of the gravitational term
 1457 and the conditions required for the creation of entanglement.

Figure 6.1: Thought experiment for the generation of entanglement via gravitational interactions. Two particles are a distance L apart and trapped with unidimensional harmonic potentials. It is assumed that both particles are cooled down near their ground state. We consider two scenarios in which the particles are either trapped at all times or released from the traps. In the text, we investigate entanglement dynamics for both scenarios. Note that the generated entanglement can be probed with weak lights. Apart from the dominant gravitational coupling, our analysis takes noise, damping, decoherence, and Casimir forces into account.

In general, the gravitational term H_g depends on the geometry of the objects. Various configurations have been analysed (will be presented later in Section 6.5). The results of such analysis suggest that spherical masses give rise to the highest amount of generated entanglement. The Newtonian gravitational energy of this setting is the same as if the two objects were point-like masses, that is $H_g = -Gm^2/(L + x_B - x_A)$, where L is the distance between the objects at equilibrium and x_A (x_B) is the displacement of mass A (B) from equilibrium. By expanding the energy in the limit $x_A - x_B \ll L$, which is well justified for oscillators that are

cooled down close to their ground state, one gets

$$H_g = -\frac{Gm^2}{L} \left(1 + \frac{(x_A - x_B)}{L} + \frac{(x_A - x_B)^2}{L^2} + \dots \right). \quad (6.2)$$

1458 The first term is a rigid energy offset, while the second is a bi-local term and cannot
 1459 thus give rise to quantum entanglement. The third term, which is proportional to
 1460 $(x_A - x_B)^2$, is the first that couples the masses. When written in second quan-
 1461 tisation, it becomes apparent that this term includes contributions responsible for
 1462 the correlated creation of excitations in both oscillators. In the quantum optics
 1463 language, this is commonly referred to as a “two-mode squeezing” operation, which
 1464 can in principle entangle the masses provided a sufficient strength of their mutual
 1465 coupling.

1466 **6.3 Dynamics of gravitationally induced entan-** 1467 **glement: Oscillators**

We first provide an intuitive argument setting the scales of experimentally relevant parameters, which will then be proven rigorously. In order to achieve considerable entanglement, we should ensure that the coupling (third term) in Eq. (6.2) is comparable to the energy $\hbar\omega$ of each oscillator, that is $Gm^2(x_A - x_B)^2/L^3 \sim \hbar\omega$. As we assume that the oscillators are near their ground state, we estimate their displacements by the ground state extension, $(x_A - x_B)^2 \sim 2\hbar/m\omega$. We thus introduce the (dimensionless) figure of merit

$$\eta_g \equiv \frac{2Gm}{\omega^2 L^3}. \quad (6.3)$$

1468 We should have $\eta_g \sim 1$ in order for the oscillators to be significantly entangled. This
 1469 sets the requested values of the experimentally relevant parameters m , ω , and L .

1470 Below we will demonstrate the following results, which embody the key find-
 1471 ings of our investigation: (i) Starting from the ground state of each oscillator and
 1472 assuming (for the sake of argument) only negligible environmental noise, the maxi-
 1473 mum entanglement (as quantified by the logarithmic negativity [34, 35]) generated
 1474 during the dynamics is given by $E_{\text{th}}^{\text{max}} \approx \eta_g / \ln 2$.² Moreover, the time taken for
 1475 entanglement to reach such maximum value is $t_{\text{th}}^{\text{max}} = \pi/2(1 - \eta_g)\omega$; (ii) Single-
 1476 mode squeezing of the initial ground state of each oscillator substantially enhances
 1477 the gravity-induced entanglement. The corresponding maximum entanglement be-
 1478 comes $E_{\text{sq}}^{\text{max}} \approx |s_A + s_B| / \ln 2$, where s_j ($j = A, B$) is the degree of squeezing of the
 1479 j th oscillator, and we assume $\eta_g \ll s_A, s_B$. In this case, the maximum entanglement

²Note that in this chapter, we shall use E to denote the logarithmic negativity for simplicity.

1480 is reached in a time $t_{\text{sq}}^{\text{max}} = \pi/2\eta_g\omega$; (iii) Weaker entanglement is generated with
 1481 increasing temperature of the masses or coupling to the environment.

1482 We will begin by constructing Langevin equations of the masses in Heisenberg
 1483 picture. As we will be dealing with Gaussian states, we provide the dynamics of the
 1484 covariance matrix, which completely describes the state of the whole system. From
 1485 this dynamics, we will calculate important quantities such as quantum entanglement
 1486 between the masses, both analytically for special cases and numerically for general
 1487 cases.

1488 6.3.1 Langevin equations

As the third term in Eq. (6.2) is already very small under usual experimental conditions,³ we neglect all terms of order higher than the second in the displacement from equilibrium. We note Ref. [117] for similar treatment of linearised central-potential interactions. By taking the total Hamiltonian with a suitably truncated gravitational term H_g , one gets a set of Langevin equations in Heisenberg picture

$$\begin{aligned}\dot{\mathbf{X}}_j &= \omega \mathbf{P}_j \quad (j = A, B), \\ \dot{\mathbf{P}}_A &= -\omega(1 - \eta_g) \mathbf{X}_A - \omega\eta_g \mathbf{X}_B - \gamma \mathbf{P}_A + \xi_A + \nu, \\ \dot{\mathbf{P}}_B &= -\omega(1 - \eta_g) \mathbf{X}_B - \omega\eta_g \mathbf{X}_A - \gamma \mathbf{P}_B + \xi_B - \nu,\end{aligned}\tag{6.4}$$

1489 where we have introduced the constant frequency $\nu = Gm^2/\sqrt{\hbar m\omega L^4}$ and the di-
 1490 mensionless quadratures $\mathbf{X}_j = \sqrt{m\omega/\hbar} x_j$ and $\mathbf{P}_j = p_j/\sqrt{\hbar m\omega}$. These equations
 1491 incorporate Brownian-like noise – described by the noise operators ξ_j – and damp-
 1492 ing (at rate γ) affecting the dynamics of the mechanical oscillators, due to their
 1493 interactions with their respective environment. We assume the (high mechanical
 1494 quality) conditions $\mathcal{Q} = \omega/\gamma \gg 1$, as it is the case experimentally, so that the
 1495 Brownian noise operators can *de facto* be treated as uncolored noise and we can
 1496 write $\langle \xi_j(t)\xi_j(t') + \xi_j(t')\xi_j(t) \rangle/2 \simeq \gamma(2\bar{n} + 1)\delta(t - t')$ for $j = A, B$ [118, 119]. Here,
 1497 $\bar{n} = (e^\beta - 1)^{-1}$ is the thermal phonon number with $\beta = \hbar\omega/k_B T$ and T the temper-
 1498 ature of the environment with which the oscillators are in contact.

1499 The linearity of Eqs. (6.4) and the Gaussian nature of the noise make the theory
 1500 of continuous variable Gaussian systems very well suited to the description of the
 1501 dynamics and properties of the oscillators under scrutiny. In this respect, the key
 1502 tool to use is embodied by the covariance matrix $V(t)$ associated with the state
 1503 of the system, whose elements $V_{ij}(t) = \langle u_i(t)u_j(t) + u_j(t)u_i(t) \rangle/2 - \langle u_i(t) \rangle \langle u_j(t) \rangle$
 1504 encompass the variances and correlations of the elements of the quadrature vector

³Note that the ratio between any two consecutive terms in Eq. (6.2) is given by $(x_A - x_B)/L \sim \sqrt{\hbar/m\omega L^2}$. For instance, taking $m = 100 \mu\text{g}$, $\omega = 100 \text{ kHz}$, and $L = 0.1 \text{ mm}$ gives this ratio $\sim 10^{-12}$, and for macroscopic values $m = 1 \text{ kg}$, $\omega = 0.1 \text{ Hz}$, and $L = 1 \text{ cm}$ the ratio is $\sim 10^{-15}$.

1505 $u(t) = (\mathbf{X}_A(t), \mathbf{P}_A(t), \mathbf{X}_B(t), \mathbf{P}_B(t))^T$. The temporal behaviour of physically rele-
 1506 vant quantities for our system of mechanical oscillators can be drawn from $V(t)$
 1507 by making use of the approach for the solution of the dynamics that is illustrated
 1508 below.

1509 6.3.2 Dynamics of covariance matrix

In this section we provide the solution of the Langevin equations, and consequently the covariance matrix. One can rewrite the equations in (6.4) as a single matrix equation $\dot{u}(t) = Ku(t) + l(t)$, with the vector $u(t) = (\mathbf{X}_A(t), \mathbf{P}_A(t), \mathbf{X}_B(t), \mathbf{P}_B(t))^T$ and a drift matrix

$$K = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & \omega & 0 & 0 \\ \eta_g - \omega(1 - \eta_g) & -\gamma & -\omega\eta_g & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \omega \\ -\omega\eta_g & 0 & -\omega(1 - \eta_g) & -\gamma \end{pmatrix}. \quad (6.5)$$

1510 We split the last term in the matrix equation into two parts, representing the noise
 1511 and constant term respectively, i.e., $l(t) = v(t) + \kappa_\nu$, where $v(t) = (0, \xi_A(t), 0, \xi_B(t))^T$
 1512 and the constant $\kappa_\nu = \nu(0, 1, 0, -1)^T$ with $\nu = Gm^2/\sqrt{\hbar m \omega L^4}$.

1513 The solution to the Langevin equations is given by

$$u(t) = W_+(t)u(0) + W_+(t) \int_0^t dt' W_-(t') l(t'), \quad (6.6)$$

1514 where $W_\pm(t) = \exp(\pm Kt)$. This allows one to calculate the expectation value of
 1515 the i th quadrature $\langle u_i(t) \rangle$ numerically, which is given by the i th element of

$$W_+(t)\langle u(0) \rangle + W_+(t) \int_0^t dt' W_-(t') \kappa_\nu, \quad (6.7)$$

1516 where we have used the fact that the noises have zero mean, i.e., $\langle v_i(t) \rangle = 0$ and
 1517 that $\langle \kappa_\nu \rangle = \text{tr}(\kappa_\nu \rho) = \kappa_\nu$. From Eq. (6.6), one can also calculate other important
 1518 quantities via the covariance matrix as shown below.

1519 Covariance matrix of our system is defined as $V_{ij}(t) \equiv \langle \{\Delta u_i(t), \Delta u_j(t)\} \rangle / 2 =$
 1520 $\langle u_i(t)u_j(t) + u_j(t)u_i(t) \rangle / 2 - \langle u_i(t) \rangle \langle u_j(t) \rangle$ where we have used $\Delta u_i(t) = u_i(t) - \langle u_i(t) \rangle$.
 1521 This means that κ_ν does not contribute to $\Delta u_i(t)$ (and hence the covariance matrix)
 1522 since $\langle \kappa_\nu \rangle = \kappa_\nu$. We can then construct the covariance matrix at time t from Eq.

1523 (6.6) without considering κ_ν as follows

$$\begin{aligned}
V_{ij}(t) &= \langle u_i(t)u_j(t) + u_j(t)u_i(t) \rangle / 2 - \langle u_i(t) \rangle \langle u_j(t) \rangle \\
V(t) &= W_+(t)V(0)W_+^T(t) \\
&\quad + W_+(t) \int_0^t dt' W_-(t') D W_-^T(t') W_+^T(t),
\end{aligned} \tag{6.8}$$

1524 where $D = \text{Diag}[0, \gamma(2\bar{n} + 1), 0, \gamma(2\bar{n} + 1)]$ and we have assumed that the initial
1525 quadratures are not correlated with the noise quadratures such that the mean values
1526 of the cross terms are zero. A more explicit solution of the covariance matrix, after
1527 integration in Eq. (6.8), is given by

$$\begin{aligned}
KV(t) + V(t)K^T &= -D + KW_+(t)V(0)W_+^T(t) \\
&\quad + W_+(t)V(0)W_+^T(t)K^T \\
&\quad + W_+(t)DW_+^T(t),
\end{aligned} \tag{6.9}$$

1528 which is linear and can be solved numerically.

Consider a special case, in which the damping term γ is negligible, giving $D = \mathbf{0}$.
In this case, Eq. (6.9) simplifies to

$$V(t) = W_+(t)V(0)W_+^T(t). \tag{6.10}$$

1529 In this regime we will obtain analytical results of Section 6.3.3.

1530 Entanglement from covariance matrix

We use logarithmic negativity to quantify the amount of entanglement between the coupled masses. One can calculate this from the covariance matrix by using the method in Chapter 2, which will be briefly repeated here for convenience. The covariance matrix $V(t)$ describing our two-mode system can be written in a block form

$$V(t) = \begin{pmatrix} I_A & L \\ L^T & I_B \end{pmatrix}, \tag{6.11}$$

1531 where the component I_A (I_B) is a 2×2 matrix describing local mode correlation
1532 for A (B) while L is a 2×2 matrix characterising the intermodal correlation. A
1533 two-mode covariance matrix has two symplectic eigenvalues $\{\nu_1, \nu_2\}$. A physical
1534 system has $\nu_1, \nu_2 \geq 1/2$ [25].

1535 For entangled modes, the covariance matrix will not be physical after partial
1536 transposition with respect to mode B (this is equivalent to flipping the sign of the
1537 oscillator's momentum operator $\mathbf{P}_B$ in $V(t)$). This unphysical $V(t)^{T_B}$ is shown by

the minimum symplectic eigenvalue $\tilde{\nu}_{\min} < 1/2$. The explicit expression is given by
 $\tilde{\nu}_{\min} = (\Sigma - \sqrt{\Sigma^2 - 4 \det V})^{1/2} / \sqrt{2}$, where $\Sigma = \det I_A + \det I_B - 2 \det L$. Entangle-
ment between mode A and mode B is then quantified by logarithmic negativity as
 $E = \max \{0, -\log_2(2\tilde{\nu}_{\min})\}$ [34, 35]. Note that the separability condition, when
 $V(t)^{TB}$ has $\tilde{\nu}_{\min} \geq 1/2$, is sufficient and necessary for two-mode systems [120].

1543

6.3.3 Noiseless dynamics: Analytical solution

Thermal initial state

Due to weakness of the gravitational coupling, we have $\eta_g \ll 1$ in practically any
realistic experimental situation, and we thus assume such condition here.⁴ In the
case of no damping (i.e., $\gamma = 0$) and assuming an initial (uncorrelated) thermal
state of the oscillators, a tedious but otherwise straightforward analytical derivation
shows that the entanglement between the mechanical systems, as quantified by the
logarithmic negativity, oscillates in time with an amplitude of $\eta_g / \ln 2 - \log_2(2\bar{n} + 1)$.
At low operating temperature, a condition achieved through a combination of passive
and radiation-pressure cooling [110], $\bar{n} \approx 0$ and the maximum entanglement between
the oscillators is $E_{\text{th}}^{\max} \approx \eta_g / \ln 2$, a value reached at a time $t_{\text{th}}^{\max}$ such that $\omega t_{\text{th}}^{\max} =$
 $\pi/2(1 - \eta_g)$. We present the dynamics of entanglement for varying values of η_g in
Fig. 6.2.

Figure 6.2: Entanglement dynamics with initial ground state for each mass. The figure of merit is varied as $\eta_g = 0.01$ (red curve), 0.05 (blue curve), and 0.1 (black curve). The maximum entanglement approximately follows $\eta_g / \ln 2$.

⁴We use $\eta_g \ll 1$ for all analytical derivations in this chapter.

1557 Squeezed thermal initial state

1558 An analytic solution is also possible for the case of mechanical systems initially pre-
 1559 pared in squeezed thermal states, a situation that can be arranged by suitable optical
 1560 driving [121, 122]. Each mass is prepared in a state $S\rho_{\text{th}}S^\dagger$, where ρ_{th} is a thermal
 1561 state and $S = \exp(-is(\mathbf{X}^2 - \mathbf{P}^2)/2)$ is the squeezing operator with strength s
 1562 (assumed to be real). This operator corresponds to anti-squeezing (squeezing) the
 1563 position quadrature for $s > 0$ ($s < 0$). By writing individual-oscillator squeezing as
 1564 s_j and assuming $s_j \gg \eta_g$, the entanglement is again observed to oscillate, but with
 1565 amplitude $|s_A + s_B|/\ln 2 - \log_2(2\bar{n} + 1)$. We present the entanglement dynamics
 1566 in Fig. 6.3 for varying values of the squeezing strength. Note that it is irrelevant
 1567 whether quadratures of both masses are squeezed or anti-squeezed. We provide ex-
 1568 planation in the Details of entanglement dynamics (Section 6.3.5). Therefore, only
 1569 the degree of pre-available single-oscillator squeezing and the environmental tem-
 1570 perature set a limit to the amount of entanglement that can be generated between
 1571 the mechanical systems through the gravitational interaction. In the low temper-
 1572 ature limit, where $E_{\text{sq}}^{\text{max}} \approx |s_A + s_B|/\ln 2$, which is in principle arbitrarily larger
 1573 than the case without squeezing, a time $t_{\text{sq}}^{\text{max}} = \pi/(2\eta_g\omega) \gg t_{\text{th}}^{\text{max}}$ would be required
 1574 for such entanglement to accumulate. Needless to say, long accumulation times are
 1575 far from the possibilities offered by state-of-the-art optomechanical experiments,
 1576 which prompts an assessment that includes ab initio the effects of environmental
 1577 interactions.

Figure 6.3: Entanglement dynamics with squeezed initial ground state for each mass. The figure of merit is taken as $\eta_g = 10^{-4}$ and the squeezing strength is varied as $s_{A,B} = 0.1$ (red curve), 0.5 (blue curve), and 1 (black curve). The maximum entanglement approximately follows $2s_{A,B}/\ln 2$.

1578 6.3.4 Noisy dynamics: Numerical simulation

1579 In the case of noisy dynamics, however, an analytical solution is no longer available
 1580 and we have to resort to a numerical analysis. Let us therefore consider the figure
 1581 of merit η_g in order to set the parameters for numerical investigation. We consider
 1582 two oscillators of spherical shape with uniform density ρ and radius R , which are
 1583 separated by a distance $L = 2.1R$. This might be a situation matching current
 1584 experiments in levitated optomechanics [123, 124], which are rapidly evolving to-
 1585 wards the possibility of trapping multiple dielectric nano-spheres in common optical
 1586 traps and controlling their relative positions [125]. However, low-frequency oscilla-
 1587 tors, which are favourable for the figure of merit and typically associated with large
 1588 masses, are unsuited to such platforms and would require a different arrangement,
 1589 such as LIGO-like ones [111].

1590 In terms of the density ρ , we have $\eta_g = 8\pi G\rho/3(2.1)^3\omega^2$, which does not depend
 1591 on the dimensions of the oscillators nor their mass. As the density of materials
 1592 currently available for such experiments varies within a range of only two orders of
 1593 magnitude, the linear dependence on ρ sets a considerable restriction on the values
 1594 that η_g can take. The densest naturally available material is Osmium, which has $\rho =$
 1595 22.59 g/cm^3 and, in order to provide an upper bound to the generated entanglement
 1596 that would be attainable using other materials, we shall use this density in our
 1597 numerical simulations. Accordingly, $\eta_g = 1.36 \times 10^{-6}/\omega^2$, where ω is in Hz.

Figure 6.4: Entanglement dynamics between two spherical oscillators. Dynamics for shorter times (a), showing entanglement resolution, and for longer times (b), showing high accumulation. The varying parameters are the temperature (mean phonon number $\bar{n}$) and the damping of the oscillators (mechanical quality factor $\mathcal{Q}$). We have fixed both the frequency of the mirrors $\omega = 0.1 \text{ Hz}$ and the amount of squeezing $s_{A,B} = 1.73$. Note that entanglement is quantified using the logarithmic negativity.

1598 Fig. 6.4 shows exemplary entanglement dynamics for different values of the ther-
 1599 mal phonon number $\bar{n}$ and mechanical quality factor $\mathcal{Q}$.⁵ The frequency has been

⁵The oscillations of entanglement for unsqueezed initial state are still present in this dynamics,

fixed to $\omega = 0.1$ Hz (cf. Section 6.8). As expected, higher damping (lower $\mathcal{Q}$) results in the decay of entanglement, and the higher the temperature of the mirror (higher $\bar{n}$) the higher the mechanical quality factor needed to maintain entanglement. The setup allows for high entanglement, even with low coupling strength $\eta_g \sim 10^{-4}$. However, this comes at the expense of the time for which the dynamics of the oscillators should be kept coherent. In the same figure one can see the time required for accumulation of entanglement. It shows that cooling down the masses close to their ground state, $\bar{n} \approx 0$, is crucial for the reduction of the required coherence time.

6.3.5 Details of entanglement dynamics

In this section we show that entanglement gain is linked to the evolution of the position variance of each mass. This is intuitive because bigger variance means stronger gravitational coupling for parts of the wave functions which are closer. In order to illustrate this, we take, as an example, the oscillators setup with squeezed initial ground state for each mass.

Figure 6.5: Exemplary dynamics of entanglement and width of two coupled oscillators. Each oscillator is made of Osmium and has a spherical shape with mass $m = 1$ kg. The equilibrium distance is $L = 2.1R$ and the frequency of the trapping potential is $\omega = 0.1$ Hz. (a) Short dynamics within 100 s for squeezing parameters $s_{A,B} = \pm 1.73$. (b) Higher gain of entanglement requires longer time. Note that the dynamics in (b) is approximately the same for positive and negative squeezing parameters.

Fig. 6.5a shows the entanglement dynamics with both $s_{A,B} = 1.73$ and -1.73 , corresponding to initial states of the masses that are both anti-squeezed or squeezed, respectively, in position quadrature. During the evolution, the width of each mass oscillates as illustrated in the inset of Fig. 6.5a. It is clear that the oscillation of the width matches the oscillation of entanglement, for both squeezing parameters. For longer time, i.e., $t \sim 10^4$ s, the oscillation in width leads to an accumulation of high entanglement as can be seen in Fig. 6.5b. Note that the oscillation of the position showing repeating pattern with a period of $\pi/[(1 - \eta_g)\omega] \approx 31$ s.

1621 variance is very rapid on this timescale and the envelope of these oscillations is the
 1622 same for both positive and negative s , see the inset of Fig. 6.5b. As a result, the
 1623 entanglement dynamics is approximately equal for squeezed and anti-squeezed cases.
 1624 This confirms our analytical result regarding the maximum entanglement gain being
 1625 $|s_A + s_B|/\ln 2$.

1626 6.4 Dynamics of gravitationally induced entan- 1627 glement: Released masses

1628 As seen previously, the experimental parameters required for detectable gravitational
 1629 entanglement of masses in harmonic traps are demanding. We therefore study one
 1630 more feasible system, where the traps are switched off after cooling the masses. All
 1631 solutions are analytical under the assumed weak gravitational coupling.

1632 6.4.1 Langevin equations and covariance matrix

Similar to the treatment of two oscillators, one starts with the total Hamiltonian for
 free masses and truncated gravitational term, and obtains the following equations
 of motion

$$\begin{aligned}\dot{\mathbf{X}}_j &= \omega \mathbf{P}_j \quad (j = A, B), \\ \dot{\mathbf{P}}_A &= \omega\eta_g \mathbf{X}_A - \omega\eta_g \mathbf{X}_B + \nu, \\ \dot{\mathbf{P}}_B &= \omega\eta_g \mathbf{X}_B - \omega\eta_g \mathbf{X}_A - \nu.\end{aligned}\tag{6.12}$$

1633 Note that ω here just sets the conversion between x_j, p_j and their dimensionless
 1634 parameters $\mathbf{X}_j, \mathbf{P}_j$. In what follows, we will consider starting the dynamics with
 1635 thermal state for each mass. For example, the ground state is a Gaussian state with
 1636 width $\Delta x(0) = \sqrt{\hbar/2m\omega}$. This way, one can think of ω as a parameter characterising
 1637 the initial spread of the wave function.

For the solution of the dynamics, one can follow similar treatments as in Sec-
 tion 6.3.2, keeping in mind $\gamma = 0$ and $v(t) = (0, 0, 0, 0)^T$ such that the quadrature
 dynamics and covariance matrix is given by Eq. (6.7) and Eq. (6.10) respectively
 with a new drift matrix

$$K = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & \omega & 0 & 0 \\ \omega\eta_g & 0 & -\omega\eta_g & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \omega \\ -\omega\eta_g & 0 & \omega\eta_g & 0 \end{pmatrix}.\tag{6.13}$$

1638 6.4.2 Noiseless dynamics: Analytical solution

1639 One can obtain the covariance matrix $V(t)$ from Eqs. (6.12) and consequently derive
 1640 the entanglement dynamics using the approach described above. After imposing the
 1641 limits $\eta_g \ll 1$ and $\sqrt{\eta_g} \omega t \ll 1$, which apply in typical experimental situations, one
 1642 obtains the analytical expression for the entanglement dynamics as follows

$$\begin{aligned} E_{\text{th}}(t) &= \max \{0, E_{\text{gnd}}(t) - \log_2(2\bar{n} + 1)\}, \\ E_{\text{gnd}}(t) &= -\log_2 \left(\sqrt{1 + 2\sigma(t)} - 2\sqrt{\sigma(t)^2 + \sigma(t)} \right), \end{aligned} \quad (6.14)$$

1643 where $E_{\text{gnd}}(t)$ is the entanglement with initial ground state for each mass and $\sigma(t) =$
 1644 $4G^2 m^2 \omega^2 t^6 / 9L^6$. Since entanglement is an increasing function of $\sigma(t)$, the latter is
 1645 a figure of merit for entanglement gain relevant in the case of released masses.
 1646 We present exemplary entanglement dynamics in Fig. 6.6 for which entanglement
 1647 $\sim 10^{-2}$ is achieved within seconds. The parameters used here are $m = 100 \mu\text{g}$,
 1648 $\omega = 100 \text{ kHz}$, and $L = 3R$. We will show later that with these values gravity is the
 1649 dominant interaction and coherence times are much longer than 1 s. Note that this
 1650 setup does not require any squeezing.

Figure 6.6: Entanglement dynamics between two released spherical particles. Each particle with mass $100 \mu\text{g}$ is initially trapped in 1D harmonic potential ($\omega = 100 \text{ kHz}$) and having phonon number $\bar{n}$. This corresponds to the initial state of each mass being Gaussian thermal state. We take the equilibrium distance to be $L = 3R \approx 0.1 \text{ mm}$, making gravitational coupling more dominant than the Casimir interactions. We note that detectable entanglement, $E \sim 0.01$, is generated in seconds: 0.8, 4.5, and 7.5 s for $\bar{n} = 0, 1$, and 5 respectively. It is shown in the text that this accumulation is within the coherence times of the particles.

1651 These improvements over the scheme with trapped masses are the result of un-
 1652 limited expansion of the wave functions. For example, for initial ground state, the
 1653 evolution of the width of each sphere closely follows $\Delta x(t) \approx \sqrt{\hbar/2m\omega} \sqrt{1 + \omega^2 t^2}$,
 1654 which is an exact solution to a free non-interacting mass. The effect of gravity is

stronger attraction of parts of the spatial superposition that are closer, and hence generation of position and momentum correlations, leading to the growth of quantum entanglement, see inset in Fig. 6.6.

In order to understand the effect of squeezing in this setup, let us suppose, for simplicity, the squeezing strengths $s_{A,B} = s$. It is as if one initially prepared each mass in a Gaussian state with a new initial spread $\Delta x'(0) = \Delta x(0) \exp(s)$. One can then calculate the entanglement dynamics using Eq. (6.14) with a new frequency $\omega' = \omega \exp(-2s)$. This means that anti-squeezing the initial position quadrature ($s > 0$) would decrease entanglement gain, a situation opposite to the oscillators setup. This is because a Gaussian state with smaller $\Delta x(0)$ spreads faster, such that during the majority of the evolution, the width is larger than that if one started with larger $\Delta x(0)$. In principle, one obtains higher entanglement gain by squeezing the position quadrature ($s < 0$). However, this will result in higher final width, making it more susceptible to decoherence by environmental particles (see calculations in Section 6.7).

From numerical simulations, one confirms that, within $t = [0, 10]$ s, the displacements of the two masses follow $x_A - x_B \ll L$. Furthermore, the trajectories coincide for both quantum treatment with truncated gravitational energy and classical treatment with full H_g (see Section 6.4.3). This justifies the approximations used. A summary of comparison between our two proposed setups can be seen in Table 6.1.

Table 6.1: Summary of parameters for the proposed experimental setups: Oscillators and released masses. Note that for the dynamics (shaded), we assume initial ground state for each mass.

Parameters	Oscillators	Released masses
Mass $m_{A,B}$	1 kg	100 μ g
Radius R	2.2 cm	0.1 mm
Equilibrium distance L	4.6 cm	0.3 mm
Trap frequency ω	0.1 Hz	100 kHz
Squeezing strength $s_{A,B}$	1.73	0
Average width Δx	8.3×10^{-17} m	2.8×10^{-12} m
Entangling time τ_e	31.7 s	0.8 s

6.4.3 Quantum and classical trajectories

From the quadrature dynamics of Eq. (6.7) above, one can calculate the expectation value of position for both masses. They are presented in Fig. 6.7, where we have assumed initial conditions $\langle u(0) \rangle = (0, 0, 0, 0)^T$. On the other hand, without truncating the gravitational interaction, one can easily solve the classical dynamics

and obtain the following equation for x_t :

$$t\sqrt{\frac{2Gm}{L}} = \sqrt{x_t(L-2x_t)} + \frac{L}{2\sqrt{2}} \left(\frac{\pi}{2} - \tan^{-1}(\theta(x_t)) \right), \quad (6.15)$$

where $\theta(x_t) = (L - 4x_t)/\sqrt{8x_t(L - 2x_t)}$ and t is the time taken for the left mass to move a distance x_t . The trajectory of the right mass is simply $-x_t$. One can confirm that the classical trajectories indeed coincide with the quantum ones. This justifies the truncation of H_g in our calculations. Note also that, within 10 s, the displacement $(x_A - x_B) \sim 10^{-9}$ m, which is much smaller than the initial distance between the masses $L \approx 0.3$ mm. This validates the use of the limit $x_A - x_B \ll L$.

Figure 6.7: Expectation value of the displacement of the masses. Two Osmium spheres, each with mass $100 \mu\text{g}$, are separated by $L = 3R$. The dynamics shown is independent of the temperature and the frequency of the initial trapping potential ω .

6.5 Other shapes of masses

First, let us note, from Eqs. (6.4) and (6.12), that the magnitude of the interaction rate between different modes (couples the momentum of one mass to the position of the other) in the case of identical spheres is given by $r_1 = 2Gm/\omega L^3$. One can alternatively see this from an element of the drift matrix, i.e., $r_1 = |K_{23}|$. Assuming, e.g., the material is Osmium and $L = 2.1R$, one gets $r_1 = 1.36 \times 10^{-6}/\omega$. Below, we will compare the interaction rate for different shapes of the objects to this reference.

Consider a particle of spherical shape, mass m_A , and frequency ω_A that interacts with a second sphere with mass m_B and frequency ω_B , see Fig. 6.8a (the same treatment applies to released masses with initial trap frequencies ω_A and ω_B). Moreover, we assume both spheres are made of Osmium and take $R_B = \alpha R_A$, where $\alpha = [0, \infty)$. After taking similar steps as those in Section 6.3.1 one obtains a new intermodal interaction rate $r_2 = 1.36 \times 10^{-6} f(\alpha)/\omega_A$, where $f(\alpha) = \alpha^{9/4}$ and we

1695 have used $L = 2.1R_A$. We have also assumed spring-like scaling for the frequency,
 1696 i.e., $\omega_B = \omega_A \sqrt{m_A/m_B}$. This result is intuitive as one expects stronger gravitational
 1697 interaction by making the second sphere larger, i.e., larger α .

More intriguing is the setting in Fig. 6.8b, in which a rod with length d , mass $\lambda_B d$, and radius R_B is interacting with a sphere of mass m_A and radius R_A . For simplicity, we assume both objects have a single mechanical frequency ω_A and ω_B respectively, and that the rod is thin such that its radius is much smaller than L . The gravitational interaction reads

$$H_g = -2Gm_A\lambda_B \ln \left(\frac{d/2 + \sqrt{(d/2)^2 + (L')^2}}{L'} \right), \quad (6.16)$$

where $L' = L - (x_A - x_B)$ with x_A (x_B) being the displacement of mass A (B). Note that this expression is the same as if we had a one-dimensional rod and a point mass. By expanding Eq. (6.16) in the limit $x_A - x_B \ll L$ and keeping only up to the quadratic term in displacements, one can show that the intermodal interaction rate is given by $r_3 = 2.18 \times 10^{-7} f(\varsigma)/\omega_A$, where

$$f(\varsigma) = (\varsigma)^{1/4} \left(1 - \frac{\varsigma^2((\varsigma^2 - 1)\sqrt{1 + \varsigma^2} - 1)}{(1 + \sqrt{1 + \varsigma^2})^2(1 + \varsigma^2)^{3/2}} \right), \quad (6.17)$$

1698 and we define $\varsigma = 2L/d$. We have also taken $L = 1.1R_A$, $R_B = 0.1R_A$, and the
 1699 same spring-like scaling as in the two-sphere configuration. Although the strength
 1700 of the gravitational energy (6.16) increases monotonically with d , it is not the case
 1701 for $f(\varsigma)$, and hence r_3 , which peaks at $\varsigma \approx 1.14$, i.e., $d \approx 1.75L \approx 1.93R_A$. The
 1702 maximum $f_{\max} = 1.07$ gives maximum interaction rate $2.33 \times 10^{-7}/\omega_A$. For higher
 1703 d the rate r_3 decreases, implying that r_3 is always weaker than r_1 .

1704 We also note that both gravitational field and field gradient are necessary (but
 1705 not sufficient) for producing entanglement. This is clear from consideration of yet
 1706 another configuration – an infinite plane and a point mass separated by a distance
 1707 L . One immediately observes that there is no field gradient here and that the
 1708 gravitational energy of this configuration is proportional to $L - (x_A - x_B)$, which
 1709 does not couple the masses and therefore does not contribute to entanglement.

1710 6.6 Casimir interactions

1711 In light of their proximity, apart from gravitational interaction, the two masses can
 1712 also interact via Casimir force. It has been shown that the Casimir energy between
 1713 two nearby spheres is given by a fraction of the “proximity force approximation”
 1714 $\mathcal{E}_c = -f_0(\pi^3/1440)\hbar cR/(L-2R+x_B-x_A)^2$, with the factor $0 \leq f_0 \leq 1$ [126, 127]. As

Figure 6.8: Other configurations and notation for the two interacting masses. A mass with spherical shape is situated next to another spherical mass with a different radius (a) or a thin rod (b).

typically $x_A - x_B \ll L - 2R$, we can expand such expression to find a quadratic term in $x_A - x_B$ that can produce entanglement between the masses. The strength of this term, however, is much weaker than the strength of the corresponding entangling term of gravitational origin: for Osmium oscillators with mass ~ 1 kg separated by $L = 2.1R$, the ratio between the Casimir and gravitational term is $r_{\text{cg}} \sim 10^{-12}$. Similar calculations made for released masses of the same material with $m = 100 \mu\text{g}$ and $L = 3R$, give $r_{\text{cg}} \sim 10^{-2}$. It is thus legitimate to ignore Casimir interaction in both schemes.

6.7 Standard decoherence

Let us also discuss common decoherence mechanisms, i.e., due to interactions with thermal photons and air molecules [128]. All the situations we consider follow the limit $\Delta x \ll \lambda$, i.e., the “size” of superposition is much smaller than the wavelength of the particles causing the decoherence. In this regime, the coherence time due to interactions with thermal photons is given by $\tau_{\text{ph}} = 1/\Lambda_{\text{ph}}(\Delta x)^2$ with

$$\Lambda_{\text{ph}} = 10^{36} R^6 T^9 [1/\text{m}^2\text{s}], \quad (6.18)$$

where R is the radius of the sphere and T is the temperature of the environment. Note that all variables are in SI units.

The decoherence due to interactions with other scattering particles, e.g., air molecules, gives

$$\Lambda_{\text{am}} = \frac{8}{3\hbar^2} \frac{N}{V} \sqrt{2\pi m_{\text{air}}} R^2 (k_B T)^{3/2}, \quad (6.19)$$

where N/V is the density of air molecules with mass m_{air} . We take $m_{\text{air}} \approx 0.5 \times 10^{-25}$ kg. For ultrahigh vacuum, pressure $\sim 10^{-10}$ Pa, the density is $\sim 10^{12}$ particles/ m^3 . One could also consider performing these experiments in space. In this case, by taking the pressure $\sim 10^{-15}$ Pa, the density can be as low as $\sim 10^7$ particles/ m^3 .

We take the average width of the wave function as an estimate for the super-

position that is subjected to decoherence. For oscillators made of Osmium, we use $m \sim 1$ kg and frequency $\omega \sim 0.1$ Hz. Taking $L = 2.1R$ and starting with ground state give $\Delta x \approx 8 \times 10^{-17}$ m. From interactions with thermal photons at environmental temperature of 4 K (liquid Helium), the coherence time for the oscillators is $\tau_{\text{ph}} \sim 5$ s. The coherence time due to collisions with air molecules can be improved by evacuating the chamber with the oscillators – for about 10^{12} molecules/m³ (ultrahigh vacuum), the coherence time is also $\tau_{\text{am}} \sim 5$ s. For the space experiment, by taking the temperature as 2.7 K (cosmic microwave background) and assuming 10^7 molecules/m³, we obtain $\tau_{\text{ph}} \sim 170$ s and $\tau_{\text{am}} \sim 10^6$ s.

By making similar calculations for released masses, with parameters considered in Fig. 6.6, one obtains $\tau_{\text{ph}} \sim 10^5$ s and $\tau_{\text{am}} \sim 10^{-4}$ s for the experiment on Earth with liquid Helium temperature and ultrahigh vacuum. For the space experiment the coherence times improve to $\tau_{\text{ph}} \sim 10^7$ s and $\tau_{\text{am}} \sim 41$ s respectively. We present in Table 6.2 a summary of coherence times.

Table 6.2: Coherence times for oscillators ($m = 1$ kg, $\omega = 0.1$ Hz) and released masses ($m = 100$ μ g, $\omega = 100$ kHz) both for experiments on Earth and in space. We use the pressure $P \sim 10^{-10}$ Pa and the temperature $T = 4$ K for Earth experiment, while $P \sim 10^{-15}$ Pa and $T = 2.7$ K for space experiment.

Coherence time	Oscillators		Released masses	
	Earth	Space	Earth	Space
τ_{ph}	5 s	170 s	4×10^5 s	2×10^7 s
τ_{am}	5 s	10^6 s	2×10^{-4} s	41 s

Other schemes have been proposed for gravitationally induced entanglement [108, 109]. They are based on Newtonian interaction between spatially superposed microspheres with embedded spins. In those proposals, entanglement is reached faster and the small size of the experiment is the main advantage. However, in order to separate gravitational and Casimir contributions in that setup, each diamond sphere with mass $m = 10^{-14}$ kg has to be superposed across 250 μ m. Decoherence due to scattering of molecules then becomes the main limiting factor. The schemes we discussed here are complementary in a sense that vibrations of each oscillator are minute (no macroscopic superposition) but larger mass, 100 μ g, is required for observable entanglement.

1756 6.8 Comparison with recent experimental achieve- 1757 ments

1758 We have shown that two nearby masses – both trapped and released – can be-
1759 come entangled via gravitational interaction. Let us now discuss the experimental
1760 conditions required to observe this entanglement in light of recent experimental
1761 achievements.

1762 Logarithmic negativity in the order 10^{-2} has already been observed experimen-
1763 tally between mechanical motion and microwave cavity field [114]. Extrapolating
1764 the same entanglement resolution to the case of two massive oscillators sets the
1765 required frequency to $\omega \sim 10^{-2}$ Hz, see Eq. (6.3) and its expression in terms of
1766 ω . Interestingly, kilogram-scale mirrors of similar frequency ($\omega \sim 10^{-1}$ Hz) were
1767 recently cooled down near their quantum ground state [111]. Furthermore, recent
1768 experiments on squeezed light have reported high squeezing strength [129, 130] (see
1769 also a review in this context [131]), up to 15 dB, which corresponds to $s \approx 1.73$.
1770 Advances in the state transfer between light and optomechanical mirrors [110] make
1771 this high squeezing promising also for mechanical systems.

1772 For released masses, the experimental requirements are more relaxed. Their
1773 mass can be considerably smaller while the frequency for initial trapping consider-
1774 ably higher, which is close to common experimental parameters used for optome-
1775 chanical system [110, 112, 113]. Note that higher frequency (lower $\Delta x(0)$) actually
1776 improves entanglement gain, unlike in the oscillators case where small ω is prefer-
1777 able. However, one has to be cautious of decoherence mechanisms as a result of faster
1778 spreading rate of the wave functions. For future experiments, an improvement in
1779 the sensitivity of entanglement detection will also be beneficial.

1780 6.9 Gravity: Direct or mediated interaction?

1781 We conclude with analysis of implications on the nature of the gravitational coupling
1782 that one can draw from such experiments and future research directions. In labo-
1783 ratory, we deal with two nearby masses which are experimentally shown to become
1784 entangled. These setups can be theoretically treated in different ways depending
1785 on the assumptions one makes about gravity. In a “conservative approach” the two
1786 masses are coupled via Newtonian potential. As seen from our calculations and
1787 those in Refs. [108, 109] this indeed leads to gravitationally-induced entanglement.
1788 In this picture gravity is a direct interaction and hence it is difficult to draw conclu-
1789 sions about the form of quantumness of the gravitational field. We note that even
1790 in this conservative approach such an experiment has considerable value as it would
1791 show the necessity of at least the quadratic term in the expansion of the Newtonian

1792 potential for generating entanglement.

1793 The objection to the conservative approach is instantaneity of gravitational in-
1794 teraction: Newtonian potential directly couples masses independently of their sepa-
1795 ration. On the other hand, it has been shown that gravitational waves travel with
1796 finite speed [132]. For nearby masses this retardation is hardly measurable and
1797 Newtonian potential is dominant and expected to correctly describe the amount
1798 of generated entanglement. A more consistent option in our opinion, motivated
1799 by quantum formalism and comparison with other fundamental interactions, is to
1800 treat gravitational field as a separate physical object. In this picture the masses are
1801 not directly coupled, but each of them individually interacts with the field. It has
1802 been argued within this mass-field-mass setting that entanglement gain between the
1803 masses implies non-classical features of the field [45, 108, 109], see Chapter 3.

1804 This discussion shows that it would be useful to provide methods for independent
1805 verification of the presence or absence of a physical object mediating the interaction.
1806 We finish with a toy example of a condition capable of revealing that there was *no*
1807 mediator. To this end we consider two scenarios: (i) evolving a bipartite system
1808 described at time t by a density matrix $\rho_{12}(t)$; (ii) two objects interacting via a
1809 mediator M , i.e., with Hamiltonian $H_{1M} + H_{M2}$, described by a tripartite state
1810 $\rho_{1M2}(t)$. We ask whether there exists bipartite quantum dynamics $\rho_{12}(t)$ that cannot
1811 be obtained by tracing out the mediator in scenario (ii). Indeed, if $\rho_{12}(t)$ is a pure
1812 state at all times and entanglement increases, the dynamics could not have been
1813 mediated. The purity assumption requires the mediator to be uncorrelated from
1814 $\rho_{12}(t)$, and uncorrelated mediator is not capable of entangling the principal system,
1815 composed of particles 1 and 2 [45]. It would be valuable to generalise this argument
1816 to mixed states measured at finite number of time instances.

1817 For example, in an experimental situation, the state of particles 1 and 2 might
1818 only be close to a pure state (with purity $1 - \epsilon$, where ϵ is a small positive parameter)
1819 and therefore they could be weakly entangled to the mediator M (with entanglement
1820 $\sim \mathcal{O}(\epsilon)$). One would naturally expect that entanglement gain between particles 1
1821 and 2 is bounded, e.g., as a function of ϵ . An observation of higher entanglement
1822 gain therefore excludes the possibility of mediated dynamics.

1823 6.10 Summary

1824 No experiment to date verified that gravity possesses quantum nature. A possible
1825 way towards providing such evidence requires the generation of quantum entangle-
1826 ment between massive objects. In this chapter, we have provided systematic study
1827 of entanglement dynamics between two masses that are coupled gravitationally. We
1828 put forward two proposals where the masses are either trapped in 1D harmonic po-

1829 tentials or released from such traps. We derived figures of merit that are useful for
1830 estimating experimental parameters needed to produce entanglement. Our schemes
1831 have the advantage that no macroscopic superpositions develop during the dynam-
1832 ics, resulting in observable entanglement generated within the coherence times of the
1833 masses. Finally, we concluded with a discussion on the nature of the gravitational
1834 interactions that can be inferred from our proposals.

Chapter 7

Probing quantum features of photosynthetic organisms

This chapter studies the presence of quantum features in photosynthetic organisms, particularly the green sulphur bacteria.¹ Our aim is to reveal that the organisms can possess quantumness without directly measuring them. For this purpose, I will start by presenting our experimental proposal that involves placing the bacteria inside a Fabry-Perot cavity. In order to show that our proposal is viable, I proceed with the modelling of the bacterial interactions with cavity fields and environment. The dynamics of interesting features, such as quantum entanglement, will be presented. It is confirmed with our simulations that quantum entanglement between the cavity fields indeed shows that parts of the bacteria are non-classical.

¹Parts of this chapter are reproduced from our published article of Ref. [133], which is licensed under the Creative Commons Attribution 4.0 International License (<http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0/>). Where applicable, changes made will be indicated.

1847 7.1 Motivation and objectives

1848 There is no a priori limit on the complexity, size or mass of objects to which quantum
1849 theory is applicable. Yet, whether or not the physical configuration of macroscopic
1850 systems could showcase quantum coherences has been the subject of a long-standing
1851 debate. The pioneers of quantum theory, such as Schrödinger [134] and Bohr [135],
1852 wondered whether there might be limitations to living systems obeying the laws of
1853 quantum theory. Wigner even claimed that their behaviour violates unitarity [136].

1854 A striking way to counter such claims on the implausibility of macroscopic quan-
1855 tum coherence would be the successful preparation of quantum superposition states
1856 of living objects. A direct route towards such goal is provided by matter-wave inter-
1857 ferometers, which have already been instrumental in observing quantum interference
1858 from complex molecules [137], and are believed to hold the potential to successfully
1859 show similar results for objects as large as viruses in the near future.

1860 However, other possibilities exist that do not make use of interferometric ap-
1861 proaches. An instance of such alternatives is to interact a living object with a
1862 quantum system in order to generate quantum correlations. Should such correla-
1863 tions be as strong as entanglement, measuring the quantum system in a suitable
1864 basis could project the living object into a quantum superposition. Furthermore,
1865 requesting the establishment of entanglement is, in general, not necessary as the
1866 presence of quantum discord, that is a weaker form of quantum correlations, would
1867 already provide evidence that the Hilbert space spanned by the living object must
1868 contain quantum superposition states [24, 36, 37, 46, 47]. For example, by operating
1869 on the quantum system alone one could remotely prepare quantum coherence in the
1870 living object [42].

1871 A promising step in this direction, demonstrating strong coupling between living
1872 bacteria and optical fields and suggesting the existence of entanglement between
1873 them [138], has recently been realised [139]. See also Refs. [140–150] for a broader
1874 picture of quantum effects in photosynthetic organisms. However, the experimental
1875 results reported in Ref. [139] can as well be explained by a fully classical model [138,
1876 139, 151, 152], which calls loud for the design of a protocol with more conclusive
1877 interpretation.

1878 In this chapter we make a proposal in such a direction by designing a thought
1879 experiment in which the bacteria are mediating interactions between otherwise un-
1880 coupled light modes. This scheme fits into the general framework of Ref. [45], which
1881 shows in the present context that quantum entanglement between the light modes
1882 can only be created if the bacteria are non-classically correlated with them during
1883 the process. It is important to realise that in this way we bypass the need of exact
1884 modelling of the living organisms and their interactions with external world. In-

1885 deed, experimenters are never asked to directly operate on the bacteria, it is solely
 1886 sufficient to observe the light modes. A positive result of this experiment, i.e. obser-
 1887 vation of quantum entanglement between the light modes, provides an unambiguous
 1888 witness of quantum correlations, in the form of quantum discord, between the light
 1889 and bacteria.

1890 In order to demonstrate that there should be observable entanglement in the
 1891 experiment we then propose a plausible model of light-bacteria interactions and
 1892 noises in the experiment. We focus on the optical response of the bacteria and
 1893 model their light-sensitive part by a collection of two-level atoms with transition
 1894 frequencies matching observed bacterial spectrum [139]. All processes responsible
 1895 for keeping the organisms alive are thus effectively put into the environment of these
 1896 atoms. We argue that standard Langevin approach gives a sensible treatment of this
 1897 environment due to its quasi-thermal character, low energies compared to optical
 1898 transitions and no evidence for finite-size effects. Within this model we find scenarios
 1899 with non-zero steady-state entanglement between the light modes which is always
 1900 accompanied by light-bacteria entanglement (in addition to quantum discord), which
 1901 is in turn empowered by the ultra-strong coupling² between such systems.

1902 7.2 Proposed setup: Bacteria in a Fabry-Perot 1903 cavity

1904 Our idea is to design a setup which, on one hand, is close to what has already been
 1905 realised with bacteria and light, in order to utilise their strong coupling, and whose
 1906 description, on the other hand, can be phrased within the framework of Chapter 3.
 1907 It was shown there that two physical systems, A and B , coupled via a mediator C ,
 1908 i.e., described by a total Hamiltonian of the form $H_{AC} + H_{BC}$, can become entangled
 1909 only if quantum discord $D_{AB|C}$ is generated during the evolution. This also holds
 1910 if each system is allowed to interact with its own local environment. Therefore,
 1911 observation of quantum entanglement between A and B is a witness of quantum
 1912 discord $D_{AB|C}$ during the evolution if one can ensure the following conditions:

- 1913 (i) A and B do not interact directly, i.e., there is no term H_{AB} in the total
 1914 Hamiltonian.
- 1915 (ii) All environments are local, i.e., they do not interact with each other.
- 1916 (iii) The initial state is completely unentangled (otherwise entanglement between
 1917 A and B can grow via classical C [45]).

²Note that we refer to the ultra-strong coupling as the regime where the so-called counter-rotating terms in the Hamiltonian have considerable strength. These terms are responsible for simultaneous creation (and annihilation) of excitations both in the light and bacterial modes.

1918 We now propose a concrete scheme for revealing non-classicality of the bacteria
 1919 and argue how it meets the conditions above. Consider the arrangement in Fig. 7.1.
 1920 The bacteria are inside a driven single-sided multimode Fabry-Perot cavity where
 1921 they interact independently with a few cavity modes. The cavity modes are divided
 1922 into two sets which play the role of systems A and B in the general framework. The
 1923 bacteria are mediating the interaction between the modes and hence they represent
 1924 system C . Condition (i) above can be realised in practice in at least two ways.
 1925 An experimenter could utilise the polarisation of electromagnetic waves and group
 1926 optical modes polarised along one direction to system A and those polarised orthog-
 1927 onally to system B . Another option, which we will study in detail via a concrete
 1928 model below, is to choose different frequency modes and arbitrarily group them into
 1929 systems A and B . Condition (ii) holds under typical experimental circumstances
 1930 where the environment of the cavity modes is outside the cavity whereas that of
 1931 the bacteria is inside the cavity or even part of bacteria themselves. The electro-
 1932 magnetic environment outside the cavity is a large system giving rise to the decay
 1933 of cavity modes but having no back-action on them. Therefore each cavity mode
 1934 decays independently and cannot get entangled via interactions with the electro-
 1935 magnetic environment. Finally, condition (iii) is satisfied right before placing the
 1936 bacteria into the cavity, because at this time all three systems A , B , and C are in
 1937 a completely uncorrelated state $\rho_A \otimes \rho_B \otimes \rho_C$.

Figure 7.1: Proposed experimental setup for probing quantum features of photosynthetic organisms. In particular, green sulphur bacteria are mediating interactions between a few cavity modes in a driven multimode Fabry-Perot cavity, which are otherwise non-interacting. The cavity has an input mirror with reflectivity R_1 and an end mirror with perfect reflectivity, i.e., $R_2 \approx 1$. As a result of interactions with the environment, the m th cavity mode has a decay rate κ_m , while the bacterial system dissipates at a rate γ_n . In the text, we treat cavity fields and bacterial modes as open systems.

1938 We note again that this discussion is generic with almost no modelling of the
 1939 involved systems. In particular, nothing has been assumed regarding the physics of
 1940 the bacteria and their interactions with light and the external world. This makes

1941 our proposal experimentally attractive.

1942 In order to make concrete predictions about the amount of intermodal entangle-
 1943 ment $E_{A:B}$ we now study a specific model for the energy of the discussed system.
 1944 This additional assumption about the overall Hamiltonian will allow us to demon-
 1945 strate that the entanglement $E_{A:B}$ is accompanied by light-bacteria entanglement
 1946 $E_{AB:C}$. This independently confirms the presence of light-bacteria discord as entan-
 1947 glement is a stronger form of quantum correlations than discord [24, 46, 47]. In the
 1948 remainder of this chapter we will therefore only calculate entanglement.

1949 7.3 Model of optical coupling

1950 We consider a photosynthetic bacterium, *Chlorobaculum tepidum*, that is able to
 1951 survive in extreme environments with almost no light [153]. Each bacterium, which
 1952 is approximately $2\mu\text{m} \times 500\text{nm}$ in size, contains 200 – 250 chlorosomes, each having
 1953 200,000 bacteriochlorophyll *c* (BChl *c*) molecules. Such pigment molecules serve as
 1954 excitons that can be coupled to light [139, 154]. The extinction spectrum of the
 1955 bacteria (BChl *c* molecules) in water shows two pronounced peaks, at wavelengths
 1956 $\lambda_{\text{I}} = 750\text{nm}$ and $\lambda_{\text{II}} = 460\text{nm}$ (see Fig. 1b of Ref. [139]). We therefore model the
 1957 light-sensitive part of the bacteria by two collections of N two-level atoms with
 1958 transition frequencies $(\Omega_{\text{I}}, \Omega_{\text{II}}) = (2.5, 4.1) \times 10^{15}$ Hz. Simplification of this model to
 1959 atoms with a single transition frequency was already shown to be able to explain the
 1960 results of recent experiments [139, 154]. This simplification was adequate because
 1961 only one cavity mode was relevant in the previous experiments. In contrast, several
 1962 cavity modes are required for the observation of intermodal entanglement and it
 1963 is correspondingly more accurate to include also all relevant transitions of BChl *c*
 1964 molecules. We assume that the molecules (two-level atoms in our model) are coupled
 1965 through a dipole-like mechanism to each light mode. For $N \gg 1$, such collections
 1966 of two-level systems can be approximated to spin $N/2$ angular momenta. In the
 1967 low-excitation approximation (which we will justify later), such angular momentum
 1968 can be mapped into an effective harmonic oscillator through the use of the Holstein-
 1969 Primakoff transformation [155]. This allows us to cast the energy of the overall
 1970 system as

$$\begin{aligned}
 H = & \sum_m \hbar\omega_m a_m^\dagger a_m + \sum_n \hbar\Omega_n b_n^\dagger b_n + \sum_{m,n} \hbar G_{mn} (a_m + a_m^\dagger)(b_n + b_n^\dagger) \\
 & + \sum_m i\hbar \mathbf{E}_m (a_m^\dagger e^{-i\Lambda_m t} - a_m e^{i\Lambda_m t}).
 \end{aligned} \tag{7.1}$$

1971 Here, $m = 1, \dots, M$ is the label for the m th cavity mode, whose annihilation (cre-
 1972 ation) operator is denoted by a_m ($a_m^\dagger$) and having frequency ω_m . Moreover, both

harmonic oscillators describing the bacteria are labelled by $n = \text{I, II}$ with b_n ($b_n^\dagger$) denoting the corresponding bosonic annihilation (creation) operator. Each oscillator is coupled to the m th cavity field at a rate G_{mn} . The collective form of the coupling allows us to write $G_{mn} = g_{mn}\sqrt{N}$ with $g_{mn} = \mu_n\sqrt{\omega_m/2\hbar\epsilon_r\epsilon_0V_m}$, where μ_n is the dipole moment of the n th two-level transition, ϵ_r relative permittivity of medium, and V_m the m th mode volume [152], see also [156, 157] for similar treatments. The cavity is driven by a multimode laser, each mode having frequency Λ_m , amplitude $\mathbf{E}_m = \sqrt{2P_m\kappa_m/\hbar\Lambda_m}$, power P_m , and amplitude decay rate of the corresponding cavity mode κ_m . It is important to notice that in Eq. (7.1) we have not invoked the rotating-wave approximation but actually retained the counter-rotating terms a_mb_n and $a_m^\dagger b_n^\dagger$. These cannot be ignored in the regime of ultra-strong coupling and we will show that they actually play a crucial role in our proposal.

7.4 Dynamics of light-bacteria system

7.4.1 Langevin equations

We assume the local environment of the light-sensitive part of the bacteria to give rise to Markovian open-system dynamics, which is modelled as decay of the two-level systems. For justification we note that in actual experiments the bacteria are surrounded by water which can be treated as a standard heat bath and although the environment of interest cannot be in a thermal state (because the bacteria are alive) its state is expected to be quasi-thermal. Given that the bacterial environment of the BChl c molecules is of finite size we should also justify the Markovianity assumption. To the best of our knowledge there is no experimental evidence against this assumption. Likely this is due to the fact that all excitations arriving at this environment are further rapidly dissipated to the large thermal environment of water, whose energy is small compared to the optical transitions.

We treat the environment of the cavity modes as the usual electromagnetic environment outside the cavity [158, 159]. This results in independent decay rates of each mode. Taken all together, the dynamics of the optical modes and bacteria can be written using the standard Langevin formulation in Heisenberg picture. This gives the following equations of motion, taking into account noise and damping terms coming from interactions with the local environments

$$\begin{aligned}
 \dot{a}_m &= -(\kappa_m + i\omega_m)a_m - i\sum_n G_{mn}(b_n + b_n^\dagger) + \mathbf{E}_m e^{-i\Lambda_m t} + \sqrt{2\kappa_m} F_m, \\
 \dot{b}_n &= -(\gamma_n + i\Omega_n)b_n - i\sum_m G_{mn}(a_m + a_m^\dagger) + \sqrt{2\gamma_n} Q_n,
 \end{aligned} \tag{7.2}$$

where γ_n is the amplitude decay rate of the bacterial system. F_m and Q_n are operators describing independent zero-mean Gaussian noise affecting the m th cavity field and the n th bacterial mode respectively. The only nonzero correlation functions between these noises are $\langle F_m(t)F_{m'}^\dagger(t') \rangle = \delta_{mm'}\delta(t-t')$ and $\langle Q_n(t)Q_{n'}^\dagger(t') \rangle = \delta_{nn'}\delta(t-t')$ [158, 159]. We note that in this model the light-sensitive part of the bacteria is treated collectively, i.e. all its two-level atoms are indistinguishable. This assumption is standardly made in present-day literature, see e.g. [139, 154] where modelling of the bacteria / chlorosomes as a harmonic oscillator fits observed experimental results. But it should be stressed that this assumption deserves an in-depth experimental assessment.

We express the Langevin equations in terms of mode quadratures. In particular, we use $\mathbf{X}_m \equiv (a_m + a_m^\dagger)/\sqrt{2}$ and $\mathbf{Y}_m \equiv (a_m - a_m^\dagger)/i\sqrt{2}$. This allows us to write the Langevin equations for the quadratures in a simple matrix equation $\dot{u}(t) = Ku(t) + l(t)$, with the vector $u = (\mathbf{X}_1, \mathbf{Y}_1, \dots, \mathbf{X}_M, \mathbf{Y}_M, \mathbf{X}_\text{I}, \mathbf{Y}_\text{I}, \mathbf{X}_\text{II}, \mathbf{Y}_\text{II})^T$ and

$$K = \begin{pmatrix} I_1 & \mathbf{0} & \cdots & \mathbf{0} & L_{\text{I}\text{I}} & L_{\text{I}\text{II}} \\ \mathbf{0} & I_2 & \cdots & \mathbf{0} & L_{2\text{I}} & L_{2\text{II}} \\ \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots & \vdots & \vdots \\ \mathbf{0} & \mathbf{0} & \cdots & I_M & L_{M\text{I}} & L_{M\text{II}} \\ L_{\text{I}\text{I}} & L_{2\text{I}} & \cdots & L_{M\text{I}} & I_\text{I} & \mathbf{0} \\ L_{\text{I}\text{II}} & L_{2\text{II}} & \cdots & L_{M\text{II}} & \mathbf{0} & I_\text{II} \end{pmatrix}, \quad (7.3)$$

where the components are 2×2 matrices given by

$$I_m = \begin{pmatrix} -\kappa_m & \omega_m \\ -\omega_m & -\kappa_m \end{pmatrix}, \quad L_{mn} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 \\ -2G_{mn} & 0 \end{pmatrix},$$

$$I_n = \begin{pmatrix} -\gamma_n & \Omega_n \\ -\Omega_n & -\gamma_n \end{pmatrix}, \quad (7.4)$$

and $\mathbf{0}$ is a 2×2 zero matrix. Note that we have used the index $m = 1, 2, \dots, M$ for the cavity modes and $n = \text{I}, \text{II}$ for the bacterial modes. We split the last term in the matrix equation into two parts, representing the noise and pumping respectively,

i.e. $l(t) = \eta(t) + p(t)$ where

$$\frac{\eta(t)}{\sqrt{2}} = \begin{pmatrix} \sqrt{\kappa_1} X_1(t) \\ \sqrt{\kappa_1} Y_1(t) \\ \vdots \\ \sqrt{\kappa_M} X_M(t) \\ \sqrt{\kappa_M} Y_M(t) \\ \sqrt{\gamma_I} X_I(t) \\ \sqrt{\gamma_I} Y_I(t) \\ \sqrt{\gamma_{II}} X_{II}(t) \\ \sqrt{\gamma_{II}} Y_{II}(t) \end{pmatrix}, \quad \frac{p(t)}{\sqrt{2}} = \begin{pmatrix} \mathbf{E}_1 \cos \Lambda_1 t \\ -\mathbf{E}_1 \sin \Lambda_1 t \\ \vdots \\ \mathbf{E}_M \cos \Lambda_M t \\ -\mathbf{E}_M \sin \Lambda_M t \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}. \quad (7.5)$$

2008 We have also used quadratures for the noise terms, i.e. through $F_m = (X_m + iY_m)/\sqrt{2}$
 2009 and $Q_n = (X_n + iY_n)/\sqrt{2}$.

2010 The solution to the Langevin equations is given by

$$u(t) = W_+(t)u(0) + W_+(t) \int_0^t dt' W_-(t') l(t'), \quad (7.6)$$

where $W_{\pm}(t) = \exp(\pm Kt)$. This allows numerical calculation of expectation value of the quadratures as a function of time, i.e. $\langle u_i(t) \rangle$ is given by the i th element of

$$W_+(t)\langle u(0) \rangle + W_+(t) \int_0^t dt' W_-(t') p(t'), \quad (7.7)$$

2011 which is obtained as follows. Since every component of $p(t)$ is not an operator, we
 2012 have $\langle p_k(t) \rangle = \text{tr}(p_k(t)\rho) = p_k(t)$. Also, we have used the fact that the noises have
 2013 zero mean, i.e. $\langle \eta_k(t) \rangle = 0$.

2014 7.4.2 Covariance matrix

2015 Covariance matrix of our system is defined as $V_{ij}(t) \equiv \langle \{\Delta u_i(t), \Delta u_j(t)\} \rangle / 2 =$
 2016 $\langle u_i(t)u_j(t) + u_j(t)u_i(t) \rangle / 2 - \langle u_i(t) \rangle \langle u_j(t) \rangle$ where we have used $\Delta u_i(t) = u_i(t) - \langle u_i(t) \rangle$.
 2017 This means that $p(t)$ does not contribute to $\Delta u_i(t)$ (and hence the covariance ma-
 2018 trix) since $\langle p_k(t) \rangle = p_k(t)$. We can then construct the covariance matrix at time t
 2019 from Eq. (7.6) without considering $p(t)$ as follows

$$\begin{aligned} V_{ij}(t) &= \langle u_i(t)u_j(t) + u_j(t)u_i(t) \rangle / 2 - \langle u_i(t) \rangle \langle u_j(t) \rangle \\ V(t) &= W_+(t)V(0)W_+^T(t) \\ &\quad + W_+(t) \int_0^t dt' W_-(t') D W_-^T(t') W_+^T(t), \end{aligned} \quad (7.8)$$

where $D = \text{Diag}[\kappa_1, \kappa_1, \dots, \kappa_M, \kappa_M, \gamma_I, \gamma_I, \gamma_{II}, \gamma_{II}]$ and we have assumed that the initial quadratures are not correlated with the noise quadratures such that the mean of the cross terms are zero. A more explicit solution of the covariance matrix, after integration in Eq. (7.8), is given by

$$\begin{aligned} KV(t) + V(t)K^T &= -D + KW_+(t)V(0)W_+^T(t) \\ &\quad + W_+(t)V(0)W_+^T(t)K^T \\ &\quad + W_+(t)DW_+^T(t), \end{aligned} \quad (7.9)$$

which is linear and can be solved numerically.

Time evolution of important quantities can then be calculated from the covariance matrix, e.g., entanglement and excitation number. If one is only interested in the steady state, it is guaranteed when all real parts of the eigenvalues of K are negative. In this case the covariance matrix satisfies Lyapunov-like equation

$$K V(\infty) + V(\infty) K^T + D = 0, \quad (7.10)$$

where $D = \text{Diag}[\kappa_1, \kappa_1, \dots, \kappa_M, \kappa_M, \gamma_I, \gamma_I, \gamma_{II}, \gamma_{II}]$. Note that the steady-state covariance matrix does not depend on the initial conditions, i.e. $V(0)$. Moreover, as the Langevin equations are linear and due to the gaussian nature of the quantum noises, the dynamics of the system is preserving gaussianity. Therefore the steady state is a continuous variable gaussian state completely characterised by $V(\infty)$.

7.4.3 Quantum entanglement

Entanglement from covariance matrix

Logarithmic negativity is chosen as entanglement quantifier and below we provide the details on how this quantity is calculated.

The covariance matrix V describing our system can be written in block form

$$V = \begin{pmatrix} B_{11} & B_{12} & \cdots & B_{1Z} \\ B_{12}^T & B_{22} & \cdots & B_{2Z} \\ \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ B_{1Z}^T & B_{2Z}^T & \cdots & B_{ZZ} \end{pmatrix}, \quad (7.11)$$

where Z is the total number of modes, which is $M + 2$ in our case. The block component, here denoted as B_{jk} , is a 2×2 matrix describing local mode correlation when $j = k$ and intermodal correlation when $j \neq k$. A Z -mode covariance matrix has symplectic eigenvalues $\{\nu_k\}_{k=1}^Z$ that can be computed from the spectrum of

matrix $|i\Omega_Z V|$ [25] where

$$\Omega_Z = \bigoplus_{k=1}^Z \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ -1 & 0 \end{pmatrix}. \quad (7.12)$$

For a physical covariance matrix $2\nu_k \geq 1$.

Entanglement is calculated as follows. For example, the calculation in the partition 12 : 34 only requires the covariance matrix of modes 1, 2, 3, and 4:

$$V = \begin{pmatrix} B_{11} & B_{12} & B_{13} & B_{14} \\ B_{12}^T & B_{22} & B_{23} & B_{24} \\ B_{13}^T & B_{23}^T & B_{33} & B_{34} \\ B_{14}^T & B_{24}^T & B_{34}^T & B_{44} \end{pmatrix}, \quad (7.13)$$

that can be obtained from Eq. (7.11). If the covariance matrix $\tilde{V}$, after partial transposition with respect to mode 3 and 4 (this is equivalent to flipping the sign of the operator $\mathbf{Y}_3$ and $\mathbf{Y}_4$ in V) is not physical, then our system is entangled. This unphysical $\tilde{V}$ is shown by its minimum symplectic eigenvalue $\tilde{\nu}_{\min} < 1/2$. Entanglement is then quantified by logarithmic negativity as follows $E_{12:34} = \max[0, -\log_2(2\tilde{\nu}_{\min})]$ [34, 35].³ Note that the separability condition, when $\tilde{\nu}_{\min} \geq 1/2$, is sufficient and necessary when one considers bipartitions with one mode on one side [120], e.g., partition between bacterial modes I : II.

Simulation parameters

The parameters used in our simulations are taken, wherever possible, from the experiments of Ref. [139]. We place the bacteria in a single-sided Fabry-Perot cavity of length $L = 518$ nm (cf. Fig. 7.1). The refractive index due to aqueous bacterial solution embedded in the cavity is $n_r = \sqrt{\epsilon_r} \approx 1.33$, which gives the frequency of the m th cavity mode $\omega_m = m\pi c/n_r L \approx 1.37m \times 10^{15}$ Hz. The reflectivities of the mirrors are engineered such that $R_2 = 100\%$ and $R_1 = 50\%$. We assume the reflectivities are the same for all the optical modes, giving $\kappa_m \approx 7.5 \times 10^{13}$ Hz through the finesse $\mathcal{F}_i = -2\pi/\ln(R_1 R_2) = \pi c/2\kappa_m n_r L$. The decay rate of the excitons can be calculated as $\gamma_n = 1/2\tau_n$ where $\tau_n = 2\hbar/\Gamma_n$ is the coherence time with Γ_n being the full-width at half-maximum (FWHM) of the bacterial spectrum [160]. We approximate the spectrum in Fig. 1b of Ref. [139] as a sum of two Lorentzian functions centred at Ω_I and Ω_{II} having FWHM of $(\Gamma_I, \Gamma_{II}) = (130, 600)$ meV, giving $(\gamma_I, \gamma_{II}) \approx (0.78, 3.63) \times 10^{13}$ Hz respectively. Note that the decay rate solely depends on the coherence time, i.e., we assume only homogenous broadening of the spectral lines.

³Note that we have used logarithm with base 2, instead of natural logarithm as in Ref. [133], to maintain consistencies in this thesis.

2059 All the spectral components of the driving laser are assumed to have the same
 2060 power $\mathbf{P}_m = 50\text{mW}$ and frequency $\Lambda_m = \omega_m$. By using the mode volume $V_m =$
 2061 $2\pi L^3/m(1-R_1)$ [161], we can express the interaction strength as $G_{mn} = m\tilde{G}_n$, where
 2062 we define $\tilde{G}_n \equiv \mu_n \sqrt{c(1-R_1)N/4\hbar n_r^3 \epsilon_0 L^4}$. This quantity is a rate that characterises
 2063 the base collective interaction strength of the cavity mode and the n th bacterial
 2064 mode. Instead of fixing the value of $\tilde{G}_n$, we vary this quantity $\tilde{G}_n = [0, 0.2] 10^{15}$ Hz,
 2065 which is within experimentally achievable regime (cf. Refs. [138, 139]).

2066 Entanglement dynamics

2067 Let us consider as initial the time right before the bacteria are inserted into the
 2068 cavity. Then all the cavity modes and the bacteria are completely uncorrelated and
 2069 do not interact. The dynamics is then started by placing the bacteria in the cavity.
 2070 In what follows, as an example of the dynamics we start with vacuum state for the
 2071 cavity modes and ground state for the bacteria. The initial state of the bacteria is
 2072 justified by the fact that $\hbar\Omega_n \gg k_B T$, even at room temperature.

2073 Fig. 7.2 shows the resulting entanglement dynamics. Panel (a) displays exis-
 2074 tence of steady-state entanglement between cavity modes 1, 2 and 3, 4, which is not
 2075 altered heavily if the calculations take into account five and six cavity modes in
 2076 total. Therefore, we consider 4 cavity modes in all other calculations. In recent
 2077 experiments, the rate $\tilde{G}_I$ was shown to be 3.9×10^{13} Hz [139] and the corresponding
 2078 $\tilde{G}_{II} = 6 \times 10^{13}$ Hz. In our calculations we vary the latter rate as in panels (b) and
 2079 (c) (also see Fig. 7.3). As expected the higher the rate the more entanglement gets
 2080 generated. It is also apparent that entanglement between the cavity modes and
 2081 bacteria $E_{1234:I\,II}$ grows faster than entanglement between the cavity modes. More
 2082 precisely, nonzero $E_{12:34}$ implies nonzero $E_{1234:I\,II}$.

2083 Steady state entanglement

2084 We consider four cavity modes as the addition of higher modes shows negligible
 2085 effects to the steady state entanglement. In the steady state regime, we calculate
 2086 entanglement between the cavity modes $E_{12:34}$, between the cavity modes and bac-
 2087 teria $E_{1234:I\,II}$, and between the bacterial modes $E_{I:II}$, cf. Fig. 7.3. This steady
 2088 state regime is reached in ~ 100 fs (see Fig. 7.2), which is faster than relaxation
 2089 processes ($\sim$ ps) occuring within green sulphur bacteria [154]. Our results show
 2090 that the steady state entanglement $E_{12:34}$ is always accompanied by $E_{1234:I\,II}$, i.e.,
 2091 the bacteria are non-classically correlated with the cavity modes. This is in agree-
 2092 ment with the general detection method of Ref. [45] as entanglement is a stronger
 2093 type of quantum correlation than discord, i.e., nonzero $E_{1234:I\,II}$ implies nonzero cav-
 2094 ity modes-bacteria discord $D_{1234|I\,II}$. Our results also show that the entanglement

Figure 7.2: Entanglement dynamics in the field-bacteria-field system. (a) Entanglement $E_{12:34}$ between the cavity modes $\{1, 2\}$ and $\{3, 4\}$. The entanglement is shown up to 4, 5, and 6 cavity modes in the cavity. Higher modes do not contribute to the steady state entanglement due to higher detuning from the bacterial system. We therefore only consider 4 cavity modes for the rest of the dynamics. (b) Entanglement between the cavity modes for varied interaction strength with the bacterial system. (c) Cavity modes-bacteria entanglement. The correlation from this partition is higher and showing faster initial growth compared to the others. The coupling parameters used are $\tilde{G}_I = 3.9 \times 10^{13}$ Hz for all graphs and $\tilde{G}_{II} = 6 \times 10^{13}$ Hz for (a). Note that the steady state of all dynamics is reached within ~ 100 fs and we have used the logarithmic negativity as entanglement quantifier.

2095 dynamics of $E_{12:34}$ is dominated by modes 2 and 3 since other modes are further
2096 off resonance with the bacterial modes. Moreover, there is entanglement generated
2097 within the bacteria. This requires both $\tilde{G}_I$ and $\tilde{G}_{II}$ to be nonzero and relatively
2098 high. We see that the bacteria can be strongly entangled with the cavity modes,
2099 much stronger than entanglement between the cavity modes. While the latter is in
2100 the order of $10^{-2} - 10^{-3}$, we note that entanglement in the range 10^{-2} has already
2101 been observed experimentally between mechanical motion and microwave cavity
2102 field [114]. We have also indicated, as black dots in Fig. 7.3, the coupling strengths

2103 $\tilde{G}_I = 3.9 \times 10^{13}$ Hz from Ref. [139] and the corresponding $\tilde{G}_{II} = 6 \times 10^{13}$ Hz, which
 2104 is estimated as follows. From the relation $\mu_n^2 \propto \int f(\omega) d\omega / \omega_n$ [162], where f is the
 2105 extinction coefficient, one can obtain the ratio $\tilde{G}_{II} / \tilde{G}_I = \mu_{II} / \mu_I \approx 1.53$.

Figure 7.3: Steady state entanglement in field-bacteria-field system for varied interaction strengths. In all panels, the horizontal axis is $\tilde{G}_I = [0, 0.2] 10^{15}$ Hz, while $\tilde{G}_{II}$ is varied in 10^{15} Hz as: 0 (red curves), 0.05 (green curves), 0.1 (blue curves), 0.15 (magenta curves), and 0.2 (black curves). Black dots in the panels show the values of entanglement for recently realised coupling strengths $\tilde{G}_I = 3.9 \times 10^{13}$ Hz by Coles *et al.* [139] and the corresponding $\tilde{G}_{II} = 6 \times 10^{13}$ Hz. We note from our simulations that the entanglement $E_{1234:I II}$ is nonzero whenever $E_{12:34}$ is present. Furthermore, entanglement in the bacterial system, panel (c), also persists for stronger couplings.

2106 7.4.4 Excitation number

2107 We point out that the covariance matrix $V(t)$, and hence the entanglement, does not
 2108 depend on the power of the lasers. This is a consequence of the dipole-dipole coupling
 2109 and classical treatment of the driving field. Therefore, the system gets entangled also
 2110 in the absence of the lasers. There is no fundamental reason why this entanglement
 2111 with vacuum could not be measured, but practically it is preferable to pump the
 2112 cavity in order to improve the signal-to-noise ratio. Of course quantities other than
 2113 entanglement may depend on driving power, for example the light intensity inside
 2114 the cavity.

2115 This finding is quite different from results in optomechanical system where the
 2116 covariance matrix depends on laser power [45, 163]. The origin of this difference is
 2117 the nature of the coupling. For example, in an optomechanical system consisting of

a single cavity mode A and a mechanical mirror B the coupling is proportional to $a^\dagger a \mathbf{X}_B$, which is a third-order operator [164]. This results in the effective coupling strength being proportional to the classical cavity field intensity α after linearisation of the Langevin equations. This classical signal enters the covariance matrix via the effective coupling strength and introduces the dependence on the driving power.

In order to justify the low atomic excitation limit we first note that the number of steady-state photons for the m th cavity mode without the presence of the bacteria is given by $\mathbf{E}_m^2/\kappa_m^2 \propto \mathbf{P}_m$. When one considers the bacteria in the cavity having the base interaction strength $\tilde{G}_n$ and a decay rate γ_n in the same order as the cavity decay rate, the number of excitations of the bacterial modes would also be in the order of $\mathbf{E}_m^2/\kappa_m^2$, which in our case is 10^3 . With $\sim 10^8$ actively coupled dipoles in the cavity [139], this gives $\sim 10^{-3}\%$ excitation, which justifies the low-excitation approximation. We also plotted the evolution of excitation numbers of the bacterial modes (together with the number of photons in different cavity modes) within our model in Fig. 7.4. It shows that excitation numbers are oscillating in the “steady state”. The oscillations are caused by the combination of interactions between the light and bacteria (Rabi-like oscillations) and the time-dependent driving laser. Setting the interactions $G_{mn} = 0$ or the driving off ($\mathbf{P}_m = 0$) indeed produces constant steady-state value. We observe that the excitation number of the bacterial system is always below 2000, which is in agreement with the statement above.

The excitation number of the cavity modes and bacteria as a function of time can be calculated from $\langle u_i(t) \rangle$ and $V_{ii}(t)$. For example, the mean excitation number for the first cavity mode is given by

$$\bar{N}_1(t) = \langle a_1^\dagger(t) a_1(t) \rangle = \frac{1}{2}(V_{11}(t) + V_{22}(t) + \langle u_1(t) \rangle^2 + \langle u_2(t) \rangle^2 - 1). \quad (7.14)$$

We present the evolution of photon number of the cavity modes and excitation of the bacterial modes in Fig. 7.4. Note that photon number of the third cavity mode (solid magenta line) is showing oscillations well below its “off-interaction” value (dashed magenta line). This is because ω_3 is almost in resonance with the frequency of the atomic transition Ω_{II} .

7.5 Entanglement as a witness of ultra-strong coupling

We also performed similar calculations in which we neglected the counterrotating terms in Eq. (7.1), the model known as Tavis-Cummings. This resulted in no entanglement generated in the steady state and can be intuitively understood as follows. Since the steady-state covariance matrix does not depend on the initial

Figure 7.4: Dynamics of the bacterial excitation numbers and photon number of the cavity modes. Solid curves represent the interacting system: $\bar{N}_1$, $\bar{N}_2$, $\bar{N}_3$, $\bar{N}_4$ for the cavity modes and $\bar{N}_I$, $\bar{N}_{II}$ for the bacterial system. The couplings are taken as $\tilde{G}_I, \tilde{G}_{II} = (3.9, 6) \times 10^{13}$ Hz. The corresponding dynamics for non-interacting system, i.e., $G_{mn} = 0$, are given by the dashed curves.

state and on the power of the driving lasers, we might start with all atoms in the ground state, vacuum for the light modes, and no driving. Under such circumstances there is no interaction between bacterial modes and light modes as every term in the interaction Hamiltonian contains an annihilation operator. In physical terms, since we begin with the lowest energy state and the interaction Hamiltonian preserves energy, the ground state will be the state of affairs at any time. Therefore, nonzero entanglement observed in experiments will provide evidence of the existence of the counterrotating terms, showing a signature of the ultra-strong coupling regime.

7.6 Summary

Recent experimental studies have shown that the regime of strong coupling between photosynthetic organisms such as green sulphur bacteria and light is accessible. In this chapter, we put forward a proposal for probing a quantum property of the bacteria (as characterised by quantum correlations) without directly measuring them. Our general proposal bypasses the need of modelling both the bacteria and the interactions they have with external world. The proposed scheme utilises the bacteria as mediators between two groups of non-interacting cavity light modes. In order to show feasibility, we modelled the light-sensitive part of the bacteria and their interactions with the cavity modes and environments using recent experimental parameters. Within this model, our simulations show that, in most cases, quantum entanglement endures the environmental noises and remains present in the steady state. Our simulations also confirmed that entanglement between the cavity light modes reveals a quantum property of the bacteria, i.e., quantum entanglement between the bacterial modes and cavity modes, and for stronger interactions, even quantum entanglement

2172 within the bacterial modes. We note that the presence of entanglement also provides
2173 independent evidence of the ultra-strong coupling regime.

Chapter 8

Other applications

In this chapter, I will present other applications that result from the principles of distribution of correlations between two objects whose interactions are mediated by an ancillary system – investigated in Chapters 3 to 5.¹ First, I will apply our non-classicality detection method to an experimentally relevant platform of optomechanics, in particular, the membrane-in-the-middle setting. Our protocol indirectly detects the quantum property of the mechanical membrane by observing the dynamics of entanglement between probing light modes. Next, I present a protocol to reveal the correlation between a system and its environment in a scenario of open system dynamics. Then, high gain of correlations will be demonstrated in a dynamics of two cavity fields interacting with a two-level atom. This gain will be shown to imply a quantum trait – non-commutativity of interaction Hamiltonians. Finally, a brief discussion will be presented that shows an application of our method to estimate dimensionality of a quantum object.

¹Parts of this chapter are reproduced from our published articles of Refs. [45, 55], © [2019] American Physical Society. Where applicable, changes made will be indicated.

2189 8.1 Membrane-in-the-middle optomechanics

2190 In this section, we address the practical implication of our criteria from Chapter 3 to
 2191 experiments of cavity optomechanics [110]. This is a paradigmatic open mesoscopic
 2192 quantum system for which the non-classicality detection method in Chapter 3 holds
 2193 the potential to be practically significant. In fact, one of the goals of optomechanics
 2194 is to infer the non-classicality of the state of a massive mechanical system, in similar
 2195 spirit as “certification” in Refs. [165, 166], without affecting its (in general fragile)
 2196 state. A possible setting for such a task is given by the so-called membrane-in-
 2197 the-middle configuration, where a mechanical oscillator (*a membrane*) is suspended
 2198 at the centre of a two-sided optical cavity [163]. By driving the cavity with laser
 2199 fields from both its input mirrors, respectively, we realise a situation completely
 2200 analogous to that in Fig. 3.1 (cf. Fig. 8.1). We now show that our scheme detects
 2201 non-classicality of the membrane without measuring it.

2202 8.1.1 Experimental setup

2203 The hamiltonian of our setup (Fig. 8.1 below) in a rotating frame with frequency of
 2204 the lasers can be written as $H = H_{\text{loc}} + H_{\text{int}}$ where [163]:

$$\begin{aligned} H_{\text{loc}} = & \hbar\Delta_{0A}a^\dagger a + \hbar\Delta_{0B}b^\dagger b + \frac{\hbar\omega_C}{2}(\mathbf{P}_C^2 + \mathbf{X}_C^2) \\ & + i\hbar\mathbf{E}_A(a^\dagger - a) + i\hbar\mathbf{E}_B(b^\dagger - b) \end{aligned} \quad (8.1)$$

and

$$H_{\text{int}} = -\hbar G_{0A}a^\dagger a \mathbf{X}_C + \hbar G_{0B}b^\dagger b \mathbf{X}_C, \quad (8.2)$$

2205 where the annihilation (creation) operator of field $J = A, B$ is denoted by the
 2206 corresponding lowercase letter j ($j^\dagger$) with $[j, j^\dagger] = 1$, $\mathbf{P}_C$ and $\mathbf{X}_C$ are dimensionless
 2207 quadratures of the membrane with $[\mathbf{X}_C, \mathbf{P}_C] = i$, $\mathbf{E}_J$ is the driving strength of laser
 2208 J with $|\mathbf{E}_J| = (2\mathbf{P}_J\kappa_J/\hbar\omega_{lJ})^{1/2}$, where $\mathbf{P}_J$ is the laser power and ω_{lJ} denotes its
 2209 frequency. $\kappa_J = \pi c/2\mathcal{F}_{i,J}l_J$ is decay rate of cavity J with finesse $\mathcal{F}_{i,J}$. Cavity-laser
 2210 detuning is defined as $\Delta_{0J} \equiv \omega_J - \omega_{lJ}$, where ω_J is the frequency of the cavity and
 2211 $G_{0J} = (\omega_J/l_J)(\hbar/m_C\omega_C)^{1/2}$ represents field-membrane coupling strength, where l_J
 2212 is the length of the cavity, m_C is the mass of the membrane and ω_C is its natural
 2213 frequency. Note that H_{loc} is local in $A : B : C$ partition and the two terms in H_{int}
 2214 represent coupling in the partition $A : C$ and $B : C$ respectively. All the other
 2215 interactions are local, i.e., A (B) is coupled to its own environment A' (B') and C is
 2216 coupled to its thermal phonon reservoir C' , responsible for the Brownian motion of
 2217 the membrane. Thus, our Theorem 3.3.1 directly applies here and we can implement
 2218 the detection method of Fig. 3.4a.

Figure 8.1: Membrane-in-the-middle optomechanical setup. Cavity field A is interacting indirectly with cavity field B via a perfectly reflecting mechanical membrane C . The interactions of the movable mechanical mirror with its thermal environment result in the Brownian noise. The cavities are driven by lasers and experience energy dissipation through the fixed input mirrors.

8.1.2 Dynamics of the system

Langevin equations

The dynamics of the operators, adding into account noise and damping terms (also local), can be well written by a set of Langevin equations in Heisenberg picture

$$\begin{aligned}
 \dot{a} &= -(\kappa_A + i\Delta_{0A})a + iG_{0A}a\mathbf{X}_C + \mathbf{E}_A + \sqrt{2\kappa_A} a_{\text{in}} \\
 \dot{b} &= -(\kappa_B + i\Delta_{0B})b - iG_{0B}b\mathbf{X}_C + \mathbf{E}_B + \sqrt{2\kappa_B} b_{\text{in}} \\
 \dot{\mathbf{X}}_C &= \omega_C \mathbf{P}_C \\
 \dot{\mathbf{P}}_C &= -\omega_C \mathbf{X}_C + G_{0A}a^\dagger a - G_{0B}b^\dagger b - \gamma_C \mathbf{P}_C + \xi
 \end{aligned} \tag{8.3}$$

where γ_C is damping rate of the membrane. Also j_{in} is input noise of field J associated with cavity-input mirror interface and has only correlation function $\langle j_{\text{in}}(t)k_{\text{in}}^\dagger(t') \rangle = \delta_{jk}\delta(t-t')$ [159], whereas ξ is Brownian noise of the membrane and has correlation function $\langle \xi(t)\xi(t') + \xi(t')\xi(t) \rangle / 2 \approx \gamma_C(2\bar{n} + 1)\delta(t-t')$ in the limit of interest that is large mechanical quality of the membrane, i.e., $\omega_C/\gamma_C \gg 1$ [118, 119]. The mean phonon number of the membrane reads $\bar{n} = 1/(\exp(\hbar\omega_C/k_B T) - 1)$.

The linearised Langevin equations can be obtained by splitting the operators into steady state values and fluctuating terms. In particular we write $\mathbf{X}_C = \mathbf{X}_{Cs} + \delta\mathbf{X}_C$, $\mathbf{P}_C = \mathbf{P}_{Cs} + \delta\mathbf{P}_C$, and $j = \alpha_{Js} + \delta j$. By inserting these into Eq. (8.3) and ignoring nonlinear terms $\delta j^\dagger \delta j$ and $\delta j \delta\mathbf{X}_C$ one gets a set of linear Langevin equations for

2233 the fluctuations of the quadratures

$$\begin{aligned}
\delta\dot{\mathbf{X}}_A &= -\kappa_A\delta\mathbf{X}_A + \Delta_A\delta\mathbf{Y}_A + \sqrt{2\kappa_A}x_{\text{in},A} \\
\delta\dot{\mathbf{Y}}_A &= -\kappa_A\delta\mathbf{Y}_A - \Delta_A\delta\mathbf{X}_A + G_A\delta\mathbf{X}_C + \sqrt{2\kappa_A}y_{\text{in},A} \\
\delta\dot{\mathbf{X}}_B &= -\kappa_B\delta\mathbf{X}_B + \Delta_B\delta\mathbf{Y}_B + \sqrt{2\kappa_B}x_{\text{in},B} \\
\delta\dot{\mathbf{Y}}_B &= -\kappa_B\delta\mathbf{Y}_B - \Delta_B\delta\mathbf{X}_B - G_B\delta\mathbf{X}_C + \sqrt{2\kappa_B}y_{\text{in},B} \\
\delta\dot{\mathbf{X}}_C &= \omega_C\delta\mathbf{P}_C \\
\delta\dot{\mathbf{P}}_C &= -\omega_C\delta\mathbf{X}_C - \gamma_C\delta\mathbf{P}_C + G_A\delta\mathbf{X}_A - G_B\delta\mathbf{X}_B + \xi
\end{aligned} \tag{8.4}$$

2234 where effective detuning $\Delta_A \equiv \Delta_{0A} - G_{0A}\mathbf{X}_{Cs}$, $\Delta_B \equiv \Delta_{0B} + G_{0B}\mathbf{X}_{Cs}$, and effective
2235 coupling $G_J \equiv \sqrt{2}G_{0J}\alpha_{Js}$. The steady state values are given by $\mathbf{P}_{Cs} = 0$, $\mathbf{X}_{Cs} =$
2236 $(G_{0A}|\alpha_{As}|^2 - G_{0B}|\alpha_{Bs}|^2)/\omega_C$, and $\alpha_{Js} = |\mathbf{E}_J|/\sqrt{\kappa_J^2 + \Delta_J^2}$. The quadratures of the
2237 field $\mathbf{X}_J$ and $\mathbf{Y}_J$ are related to the field operator j through $j = (\mathbf{X}_J + i\mathbf{Y}_J)/\sqrt{2}$.
2238 This relation also applies for the input noise, i.e., $j_{\text{in}} = (x_{\text{in},J} + iy_{\text{in},J})/\sqrt{2}$.

For simplicity one can re-write Eqs. (8.4) as a single matrix equation $\dot{u}(t) = Ku(t) + n(t)$ where the vector $u(t) = (\delta\mathbf{X}_A, \delta\mathbf{Y}_A, \delta\mathbf{X}_B, \delta\mathbf{Y}_B, \delta\mathbf{X}_C, \delta\mathbf{P}_C)^T$,

$$n(t) = (\sqrt{2\kappa_A}x_{\text{in},A}, \sqrt{2\kappa_A}y_{\text{in},A}, \sqrt{2\kappa_B}x_{\text{in},B}, \sqrt{2\kappa_B}y_{\text{in},B}, 0, \xi)^T, \tag{8.5}$$

and

$$K = \begin{pmatrix} -\kappa_A & \Delta_A & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ -\Delta_A & -\kappa_A & 0 & 0 & G_A & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -\kappa_B & \Delta_B & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -\Delta_B & -\kappa_B & -G_B & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \omega_C \\ G_A & 0 & -G_B & 0 & -\omega_C & -\gamma_C \end{pmatrix}. \tag{8.6}$$

2239 The solution to this linearised Langevin equation is then given by $u(t) = M(t)u(0) +$
2240 $\int_0^t ds M(s)n(t-s)$ where $M(t) = \exp(Kt)$.

2241 Dynamics of covariance matrix

2242 The quantum state of the fluctuations is fully characterised by covariance ma-
2243 trix $V_{ij}(t) \equiv \langle u_i(t)u_j(t) + u_j(t)u_i(t) \rangle/2 - \langle u_i(t) \rangle \langle u_j(t) \rangle$. Note that the Gaussian
2244 nature of the initial state is maintained since we have linear dynamics and the
2245 noises involved are zero mean Gaussian noises. One can show that the covari-
2246 ance matrix at time t is $V(t) = M(t)V(0)M^T(t) + \int_0^t ds M(s)DM^T(s)$ where
2247 $D = \text{Diag}[\kappa_A, \kappa_A, \kappa_B, \kappa_B, 0, \gamma_C(2\bar{n} + 1)]$. A more explicit solution of the covariance

2248 matrix, after integration, is given by

$$\begin{aligned}
KV(t) + V(t)K^T &= -D + KM(t)V(0)M^T(t) \\
&+ M(t)V(0)M^T(t)K^T \\
&+ M(t)DM^T(t),
\end{aligned} \tag{8.7}$$

2249 which is linear and can easily be solved numerically. For our simulations of the
 2250 dynamics below, we take the initial state to be thermal state for c and coherent
 2251 state for field j , this gives $V(0) = \text{Diag}[1, 1, 1, 1, 2\bar{n} + 1, 2\bar{n} + 1]/2$. If one is only
 2252 interested in steady state solution, it is guaranteed when all real parts of eigenvalues
 2253 of K are negative, giving $M(\infty) = 0$ such that the steady state covariance matrix
 2254 can be calculated from a simpler equation $KV(t_s) + V(t_s)K^T = -D$.

2255 Quantum entanglement: dynamics and steady state

In order to calculate entanglement, we utilise here the method presented in Chapter 2. In particular, the covariance matrix V describing our three-mode optomechanical system can be written in block form

$$V_{ABC} = \begin{pmatrix} L_{AA} & L_{AB} & L_{AC} \\ L_{AB}^T & L_{BB} & L_{BC} \\ L_{AC}^T & L_{BC}^T & L_{CC} \end{pmatrix} \tag{8.8}$$

where for $j, k = A, B, C$ the block component L_{jk} is a 2×2 matrix describing local mode correlation when $j = k$ and intermodal correlation when $j \neq k$. An N -mode covariance matrix has symplectic eigenvalues $\{\nu_k\}_{k=1}^N$ that can be computed from the spectrum of matrix $|i\Omega_N V|$ [25] where

$$\Omega_N = \bigoplus_{k=1}^N \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ -1 & 0 \end{pmatrix}. \tag{8.9}$$

For a physical covariance matrix $2\nu_k \geq 1$. For an entangled system, e.g., in the partition $AB : C$, the covariance matrix will not be physical after partial transposition with respect to mode C (this is equivalent to flipping the sign of the membrane's momentum fluctuation operator $\delta\mathbf{P}_C$ in V). For our system, this unphysical V^{T_C} is shown by one of its three symplectic eigenvalues $\tilde{\nu}_{\min} < 1/2$. Entanglement is then quantified by logarithmic negativity as follows $E_{AB:C} = \max[0, -\log_2(2\tilde{\nu}_{\min})]$ [34, 35].² Note that the separability condition, when V^{T_C} has $\tilde{\nu}_{\min} \geq 1/2$, is sufficient and necessary for $1 : N$ mode partition [120]. Entanglement $E_{A:B}$ is calculated

²Note that we have used logarithm with base 2, instead of natural logarithm as in Ref. [45], to maintain consistencies in this thesis.

in similar manner by only considering system AB where the covariance matrix is now

$$V_{AB} = \begin{pmatrix} L_{AA} & L_{AB} \\ L_{AB}^T & L_{BB} \end{pmatrix}. \quad (8.10)$$

2256 In order to independently confirm the non-classicality of the membrane and
 2257 demonstrate that there is considerable entanglement to be detected we calculate the
 2258 ensuing entanglement dynamics. As mentioned above, we start with the experimen-
 2259 tally natural state where C is in a thermal state and A and B are coherent states,
 2260 and calculate the dynamics of entanglement $E_{A:B}$ and $E_{AB:C}$. Since initially there
 2261 is no entanglement, the first step in Fig. 3.4a can be omitted.

2262 The parameters used in our simulations all adhere to present-day technology
 2263 [167]. This includes $m_C = 145$ ng, $T = 300$ mK, $l_J = 25$ mm, and $(\omega_C, \omega_{lJ}, \gamma_C) =$
 2264 $2\pi(947 \times 10^3, 2.8 \times 10^{14}, 140)$ Hz. Finesse of each cavity is 1.4×10^4 . The results of
 2265 our analysis are presented in Fig. 8.2 for varying power of the right laser. We see
 2266 that non-zero $E_{A:B}(\tau)$ is always accompanied by non-zero $E_{AB:C}$ at some time $(0, \tau)$.
 2267 Note that entanglement is a stronger type of quantum correlations than discord. We
 2268 have also performed similar calculations by varying the power of the left laser as well
 2269 as the frequencies of the lasers within experimentally accessible ranges and observed
 2270 consistent results.

Figure 8.2: Exemplary dynamics of entanglement in the membrane-in-the-middle optomechanical setup. We take the feasible parameters from recent experiments by Gröblacher *et al.* [167]. In particular, the mirror has mass $m_C = 145$ ng, damping rate $\gamma_C = 2\pi \times 140$ Hz, natural frequency $\omega_C = 2\pi \times 947$ kHz, and environmental temperature $T = 0.3$ K. Each cavity has length 25 mm, finesse 1.4×10^4 , and is driven by 1064 nm laser. We fixed the power of the left laser to be $P_A = 100$ mW, and the detunings $\Delta_A = \omega_C$ and $\Delta_B = -\omega_C$, while varying the power of the right laser as $P_B = 20$ mW (green curves), 40 mW (blue curves), 60 mW (red curves), and 80 mW (black curves). Our simulations show that positive entanglement $E_{A:B}$ implies that the mirror is entangled with the cavity fields, i.e., nonzero $E_{AB:C}$ during the evolution.

2271 If one is interested only in the steady state regime, Fig. 8.3 shows the corre-

sponding entanglement $E_{A:B}$ while $E_{AB:C}$ is zero in this range (not shown). Note that red colour has been used in the plots for parameters that do not correspond to steady state solution.

Figure 8.3: Exemplary steady state entanglement between the cavity fields in the membrane-in-the-middle optomechanical setup. The power of the right laser is varied as $P_B = [0, 100]$ mW and the detuning $\Delta_B = [-1.05, -0.85] \omega_C$. Other parameters are the same as those stated in Fig. 8.2. Red colour region corresponds to non-steady state regime.

8.2 Detecting system-environment correlations

In this section we present a brief review of schemes for detecting system-environment correlations. We show that our protocol is capable of such detection without the need for state tomography.

8.2.1 Previous detection schemes

A vast body of literature exists on the study of the influence of initial system-environment correlations (SECs) on the evolution of the open system [168]. Proposals for the detection of SECs based on monitoring the dynamics of distinguishability [169–173] or purity [174, 175] of the open system have been put forward. Such proposals have been implemented experimentally by means of quantum tomography [176, 177]. Moreover, the possible non-classical nature of SECs was linked to the impossibility of describing the evolution of an open system through completely positive maps [178]. Hence detection schemes of quantum discord in the initial system-environment state have been proposed [179, 180] and recently assessed experimentally [181–183].

2290 8.2.2 Our protocol

2291 In order to apply our method in this scenario, let us consider again a closed-system
 2292 dynamics and, in line with the assumed inaccessibility of the mediator, focus the at-
 2293 tention to the probes only (see Fig. 3.1). We could thus think of C as an environment
 2294 in contact with the open system AB , as seen in Fig. 8.4.

Figure 8.4: A scenario to reveal system-environment correlations. Two mutually non-interacting objects A and B are in contact with a common environment C . We show that correlations between the open system AB and the environment can be inferred from the gain of entanglement between A and B . Note that the setup considered here is different from the one in Fig. 3.1 of Chapter 3, where now C includes local or global environments or mediating objects.

2295 Now we use our scheme of Fig. 3.4a to reveal SECs, with the advantage that
 2296 the applications of an entanglement breaking channel and state tomography are
 2297 not necessary. This is a consequence of Lemma 3.3.2 that, if rephrased in terms
 2298 of the aim in this section, states that quantum entanglement in the open system
 2299 between two objects A and B cannot increase if the environment is not correlated
 2300 with them at all times. Note that the amount of entanglement can be quantified by
 2301 any entanglement monotone.

2302 Recall also that our detection protocol of Fig. 3.4a is used to infer non-classicality
 2303 of correlations, i.e., quantum discord, between the environment and the open system.
 2304 We note that previous schemes detect the non-classicality of the system [179, 180],
 2305 i.e., presence of $D_{C|AB}$, whereas our schemes ascertain the non-classicality of the
 2306 environment, $D_{AB|C}$, which is perhaps a prime example of an inaccessible object.

2307 8.3 Two cavity fields coupled via a two-level atom

2308 In this section, we demonstrate, with concrete dynamics generated by non-commuting
 2309 Hamiltonians, that the correlation capacity bounds derived in Chapter 4 can be vi-
 2310 olated. We also provide similar calculations for commuting Hamiltonians.

2311 8.3.1 Witnessing non-commutativity and discord

Consider a two-level atom C , i.e., $d_C = 2$, mediating interactions between two cavity fields A and B as illustrated in Fig. 8.5. A similar scenario has been considered and implemented, for example, in Refs. [60, 61, 184, 185]. The interaction between the atom and each cavity field is taken to follow the Jaynes-Cummings model,

$$H = \hbar g(a\sigma^+ + a^\dagger\sigma^-) + \hbar g(b\sigma^+ + b^\dagger\sigma^-), \quad (8.11)$$

2312 where a (b) is the annihilation operator of field A (B), while σ^+ (σ^-) is the raising
 2313 (lowering) operator of the two-level atom. For simplicity, we have assumed that the
 2314 interaction strengths between the two-level atom and the fields are the same. Note
 2315 that H is of the form $H_{AC} + H_{BC}$ with non-commuting components.

Figure 8.5: Two orthogonally polarised cavity fields interact via a two-level atom, but not with each other. In the text, we show that correlation gain between A and B is linked with non-commutativity of interaction Hamiltonians, or more generally, non-decomposability of time evolution.

2316 The resulting correlation dynamics are plotted in Fig. 8.6. Mutual informa-
 2317 tion and negativity were calculated directly, whereas for the classical correlation
 2318 and the relative entropy of discord, we provide the lower bounds $\tilde{C}_{A:B}$ and $-S_{A|B}$,
 2319 respectively. $\tilde{C}_{A:B}$ is calculated as the mutual information of the state resulting
 2320 from projective local measurements in the Fock basis (no optimization over mea-
 2321 surements performed). The negative conditional entropy $-S_{A|B}$ is a lower bound
 2322 on the distillable entanglement [186], which in turn is a lower bound on the rela-
 2323 tive entropy of entanglement $E_{A:B}$ [187]. Therefore, we note the chain of inequal-
 2324 ities $-S_{A|B} \leq E_{A:B} \leq D_{A|B} \leq I_{A:B}$, where the last two inequalities follow from
 2325 [38]. Already these lower bounds can beat the limit set by decomposable evolu-
 2326 tion, and therefore, all mentioned correlations can detect non-decomposability of
 2327 the evolution. Since we consider closed systems, this infers non-commutativity of
 2328 the Jaynes-Cummings couplings. We also note another non-classical feature of the
 2329 studied dynamics: since Fig. 8.6 shows entanglement gain, according to Chapter 3
 2330 there must be quantum discord $D_{AB|C}$ during the evolution.

2331 It is apparent that the detection is easier (faster and with more pronounced vio-
 2332 lation) with a higher number of photons in the initial states of the cavity fields.
 2333 We offer an intuitive explanation. Consider, for example, $|mn0\rangle$ as the initial
 2334 state of ABC . By defining $\xi = (a + b)/\sqrt{2}$, the Hamiltonian of Eq. (8.11) be-
 2335 comes $\sqrt{2}\hbar g(\xi\sigma^+ + \xi^\dagger\sigma^-)$ and it is straightforward to obtain the unitary evolu-
 2336 tion [188]. One finds that the quantum state of the fields oscillates incoherently
 2337 between $\sum_{j=0}^{m+n} c_j(t)|j\rangle_A|m+n-j\rangle_B$ and $\sum_{j=0}^{m+n-1} d_j(t)|j\rangle_A|m+n-1-j\rangle_B$. Both of
 2338 these states are superpositions of essentially $m + n$ bi-orthogonal terms giving rise
 2339 to high entanglement and, therefore, also other forms of correlations.

2340 Figure 8.6 illustrates that different correlation quantifiers have different detection
 2341 capabilities and it is not clear at this stage whether there is a universal measure with
 2342 which non-commutativity is detected, e.g., the fastest. For most initial states we
 2343 studied mutual information detected non-commutativity the most rapidly, but there
 2344 are exceptions, as shown by the black curve corresponding to the initial state $|101\rangle$.
 2345 With this initial state the mutual information never violates its bound, but the
 2346 negativity does.

Figure 8.6: Correlation dynamics in the field-atom-field system. The solid curves represent the Jaynes-Cummings coupling while the dashed lines show the corresponding correlation bound for decomposable dynamics. In the panels, we show correlations between field A and field B : (a) the mutual information, (b) lower bound on the classical correlation, (c) lower bound on the relative entropy of discord, and (d) the entanglement as quantified by negativity. The varied parameter is the initial state of the tripartite system ABC : $|110\rangle$ (red curves), $|101\rangle$ (black curves), $|210\rangle$ (green curves), and $|220\rangle$ (blue curves). Note that the horizontal axis is given by the dimensionless time gt .

8.3.2 Strong interactions and bounded entanglement

Our results imply that the non-commutativity (non-decomposability in general) is a desired feature of interactions in the task of correlation distribution, which is important for quantum information applications. As a contrasting physical illustration, we consider the strong dipole-dipole interactions in our field-atom-field example. The Hamiltonian reads

$$H' = \hbar g(a + a^\dagger)(\sigma^+ + \sigma^-) + \hbar g(b + b^\dagger)(\sigma^+ + \sigma^-), \quad (8.12)$$

with commuting components, i.e., $[H_{AC}, H_{BC}] = 0$. One can verify that the results of this model are in agreement with all the bounds we derived in Chapter 4. Furthermore, we prove below that, with this coupling, the state of AB at time t is effectively given by a two-qubit separable state. This makes $N_{A:B}(t) = 0$ and $I_{A:B}(t) \leq 1$. Note the counter-intuitive result that strong interactions produce bounded correlations between the probes, while weak interactions (Jaynes-Cummings coupling) can increase the correlations above the bounds.

Let us define $\xi = (a + b)/\sqrt{2}$. The dipole-dipole Hamiltonian, Eq. (8.12), is reformulated as $H' = \sqrt{2}\hbar g(\xi + \xi^\dagger)\sigma^x$, where $\sigma^x = \sigma^+ + \sigma^-$ and $[\xi, \xi^\dagger] = \mathbb{1}$. The unitary evolution operator is given by

$$\begin{aligned} U_t &= e^{-\frac{iH't}{\hbar}} \\ &= \frac{1}{2}[(\mathbb{1} - \sigma^x)e^{i\sqrt{2}gt(\xi + \xi^\dagger)} + (\mathbb{1} + \sigma^x)e^{-i\sqrt{2}gt(\xi + \xi^\dagger)}] \\ &= \frac{1}{2}[(\mathbb{1} - \sigma^x)D_a(\alpha)D_b(\alpha) + (\mathbb{1} + \sigma^x)D_a(-\alpha)D_b(-\alpha)], \end{aligned} \quad (8.13)$$

where $\alpha =igt$ and, e.g., $D_a(\alpha) = \exp(\alpha a^\dagger - \alpha^* a)$. Given an initial state $|mn0\rangle$, the state at time t reads

$$\begin{aligned} |\psi_t\rangle &= \frac{1}{4}[(d_{++}^{(mn)}|D_+^{(m)}, D_+^{(n)}\rangle + d_{--}^{(mn)}|D_-^{(m)}, D_-^{(n)}\rangle)|0\rangle \\ &\quad - (d_{+-}^{(mn)}|D_+^{(m)}, D_-^{(n)}\rangle + d_{-+}^{(mn)}|D_-^{(m)}, D_+^{(n)}\rangle)|1\rangle], \end{aligned}$$

where

$$\begin{aligned} d_{\pm\pm}^{(mn)} &= 2\sqrt{[1 \pm e^{-2|\alpha|^2} L_m(4|\alpha|^2)][1 \pm e^{-2|\alpha|^2} L_n(4|\alpha|^2)]}, \\ |D_\pm^{(n)}\rangle &= \frac{1}{\sqrt{d_{\pm\pm}^{(nn)}}}[D(\alpha) \pm D(-\alpha)]|n\rangle. \end{aligned}$$

Note that $\langle D_+^{(n)} | D_-^{(n)} \rangle = 0$ and $\langle D_\pm^{(n)} | D_\pm^{(n)} \rangle = 1$. $L_n(|\alpha|^2)$ is the Laguerre polynomial, which comes from the relation $\langle n | D(\alpha) | n \rangle = e^{-|\alpha|^2/2} L_n(|\alpha|^2)$. After tracing-out of

2363 the atomic mode C , the state of the fields is effectively given by a two-qubit state,

$$\frac{1}{16} \begin{pmatrix} (d_{++}^{(mn)})^2 & 0 & 0 & d_{++}^{(mn)} d_{--}^{(mn)} \\ 0 & (d_{+-}^{(mn)})^2 & d_{+-}^{(mn)} d_{-+}^{(mn)} & 0 \\ 0 & d_{+-}^{(mn)} d_{-+}^{(mn)} & (d_{-+}^{(mn)})^2 & 0 \\ d_{++}^{(mn)} d_{--}^{(mn)} & 0 & 0 & (d_{--}^{(mn)})^2 \end{pmatrix}, \quad (8.14)$$

2364 which is positive under partial transposition and, hence, separable [30, 51]. The
 2365 same result follows for initial state $|mn1\rangle$.

2366 8.3.3 Estimating dimension of mediators

2367 Last but not least, we note an application of our correlation capacity bounds to es-
 2368 timate the dimension of the mediator; see, e.g., Refs. [189–191] for other dimension
 2369 witnesses. For decomposable evolution (including discrete sequential operators con-
 2370 sidered in Refs. [7, 15–20]), the amount of correlation between the probes is bounded
 2371 by the correlation capacity $\sup_{|\psi\rangle} Q_{A:C}$, which is a function of d_C . If one observes
 2372 $Q_{A:B}(t)$ value that is larger than the correlation capacity of a certain d_C , then the
 2373 dimension of the mediator must be larger than d_C .

Chapter 9

Conclusion and future work

In this chapter, I present the conclusion of the work that has been reported in this thesis. Additionally, some immediate questions arise, which have not yet been settled. I will discuss these key questions with preliminary results, wherever possible. In particular, this includes a natural question on the general entanglement bound for the indirect interaction scenario, a quantitative bound on the amount of non-commutativity of Hamiltonians (in general, non-decomposability of time evolution operator), a request on the protocol capable of witnessing the presence of quantum objects (i.e., the ones that can be given a description within the quantum framework such as living in a Hilbert space), and a strict bound on entangling time for initial states where the mediator is decoupled.

9.1 Conclusion

We have studied the creation of correlations, mostly quantum entanglement, between two principal quantum objects that are continuously interacting via a mediator – the indirect interaction setting. The research in this thesis has been devoted to understanding the factors that are crucial in this scenario. It includes the required property of the mediator, the amount of correlation gain, and the speed at which entanglement is created. Our work also resulted in key applications ranging from the current technologically available platform detecting non-classicality of an optomechanical mirror to a proposal on revealing a quantum nature of gravity.

In particular, Chapter 3 has shown that, for initially uncorrelated objects, quantum discord between the mediator and the principal objects is a necessary condition for distribution of quantum entanglement. The contrapositive of our theorem is therefore the revelation of quantum discord (a form of non-classical feature of the mediator) from the observation of entanglement gain between the principal objects. Next, in Chapter 4, we have made a connection between the amount of distributed correlations and non-commutativity of Hamiltonians or, more generally, non-decomposability of the dynamical operator (another form of non-classicality). The speed of entanglement creation has been investigated in Chapter 5. We have presented a lower bound on entangling time for both direct and indirect interaction settings. We proved that entanglement cannot be indirectly distributed faster than the direct time bound. However, some examples, all of which require an initially correlated mediator, have been shown to saturate the bound. We note that in Chapters 3–5, wherever possible, we have used minimalistic assumptions in order to make our theorems as general as possible. This includes the relaxation of knowledge of the dimensionality of all the objects under scrutiny, the initial state of the system, and details of interactions. All the objects can also be open systems.

Applications resulted from this work have been reported in three chapters. First, Chapter 6 focussed on our proposal on the observation of quantum entanglement between two masses. This has been argued as a potential route towards the detection of a quantum nature of gravitational interactions. Next, Chapter 7 has shown another proposal on probing of non-classicality of photosynthetic organisms, in particular, the green sulphur bacteria, without measuring them directly. From our model of the bacterial modes and their interactions, we have confirmed our probing scheme. Finally, other applications were presented in Chapter 8. This includes, among others, the revelation of a non-classical property of a mechanical mirror that is mediating interactions between two otherwise non-interacting cavity light modes.

9.2 Future work

9.2.1 Entanglement bound for indirect continuous interactions

In Chapter 3, we considered the indirect interaction setting where the interactions are continuous. An illustration can be seen in Fig. 3.1 where an ancillary object C is mediating interactions between two principal objects A and B . In this case, we have proven that classical mediator (zero discord $D_{AB|C}$ at all times) cannot increase quantum entanglement, i.e., $E_{A:BC}(\tau) \leq E_{A:BC}(0)$. See Theorem 3.3.1 for details. However, we note that having positive discord is not sufficient for entanglement gain.

Moreover, we often deal with imperfections in real situations. It has been shown that states with zero discord are impossible to prepare in experiments, i.e., small perturbations will drive a zero-discord state into a state having positive, albeit small, discord [192]. As an example, let us consider a state of the form

$$\rho = p \rho_{AB} \otimes |\alpha\rangle\langle\alpha| + (1 - p) \rho'_{AB} \otimes |\alpha'\rangle\langle\alpha'|, \quad (9.1)$$

where p stands for probability, $\{\rho_{AB}, \rho'_{AB}\}$ are states of system AB , and $\{|\alpha\rangle, |\alpha'\rangle\}$ are coherent states of C . Here we note that the states $|\alpha\rangle$ and $|\alpha'\rangle$ are non-orthogonal. In the limit where the expectation values of position, $\langle\alpha|x|\alpha\rangle$ and $\langle\alpha'|x|\alpha'\rangle$ are far apart, the states will be *effectively* orthogonal. Theoretically, however, quantum discord $D_{AB|C}$ of the state in (9.1) will never be exactly zero. Yet, one expects that not much entanglement can be gained with the effectively orthogonal states. This calls for a bound on entanglement gain in terms of quantum discord $D_{AB|C}$, or other related quantities.¹ Indeed, an observation of finite entanglement gain would certify that useful quantum discord (i.e., finite) formed during the dynamics.

We have performed preliminary investigation towards this direction. First, we note from the example in Fig. 3.2 that entanglement increment in the partition $A : BC$ within $\omega t = \pi/4$ ($E_{A:BC} = 1$ at this time), is not bounded by the maximum discord (≈ 0.81) or the average discord (≈ 0.38). For a special class of initial states and Hamiltonian, we have obtained a simple bound. In particular, the gain of entanglement (as quantified by REE) is always bounded by entanglement with the mediator, i.e.,

$$|E_{A:BC}(\tau) - E_{A:BC}(0)| \leq E_{AB:C}(\tau). \quad (9.2)$$

This applies for a coherent dynamics with commuting interaction Hamiltonians,

¹For example, one might consider quantum coherence of object C (see Ref. [41] for a recent review on quantum coherence).

2442 $[H_{AC}, H_{BC}] = 0$, and pure decoupled states as the initial condition [44]. The present
 2443 aim is therefore to generalise this result, taking into account more general states and
 2444 Hamiltonians with non-commuting components. One could also make it experimen-
 2445 tally friendly by considering incoherent interactions with environments.

2446 9.2.2 The strength of non-decomposability and correlation 2447 gain

2448 Here we discuss a future direction that is an extension of Chapter 4. Previously
 2449 we have established, in the indirect interaction setting, that the gain of correla-
 2450 tions between the objects A and B exceeding certain bounds, would imply that
 2451 the the Hamiltonians are non-commuting (for closed systems), or more generally,
 2452 non-decomposability of the dynamical operator (for open systems).

Now let us consider the following bound on the correlation between A and B (as quantified by a quantifier Q)

$$Q_{A:B}(\tau) - Q_{A:B}(0) \leq \eta, \quad (9.3)$$

where η is the to-be-proven bound that is independent of initial state. One can then think of the Trotterized process, as depicted in Fig. 9.1. For a general evolution, suppose one writes the dynamical operator as

$$\Lambda = \Lambda_{BC}^{(n)} \Lambda_{AC}^{(n)} \cdots \Lambda_{BC}^{(2)} \Lambda_{AC}^{(2)} \Lambda_{BC}^{(1)} \Lambda_{AC}^{(1)}, \quad (9.4)$$

2453 where the superscript denotes the number of sequences where C first interacts with
 2454 A and then with B . Next, one can apply the bound of Eq. (9.3) to the sequences
 2455 above and obtain

$$\begin{aligned} Q_{A:B}(\Delta t) - Q_{A:B}(0) &\leq \eta \\ Q_{A:B}(2\Delta t) - Q_{A:B}(\Delta t) &\leq \eta \\ &\vdots \\ Q_{A:B}(n\Delta t) - Q_{A:B}((n-1)\Delta t) &\leq \eta. \end{aligned} \quad (9.5)$$

The sum would give

$$Q_{A:B}(\tau) - Q_{A:B}(0) \leq n\eta, \quad (9.6)$$

2456 where $\tau = n\Delta t$. In real situation, the observation of correlation gain that is ex-
 2457 ceeding certain n , would imply that the corresponding evolution operator cannot
 2458 be modelled by n sequences of decomposable operator of the form $\Lambda_{BC}\Lambda_{AC}$. We
 2459 propose this as characterisation of the strength of non-decomposability of the actual

2460 dynamical operator Λ . In particular, the higher the observed correlation $Q_{A:B}(\tau)$
 2461 the stronger the non-decomposability in the dynamics.

Figure 9.1: Illustration of Trotterized dynamics. The evolution of the whole system consists of sequences of interactions between the mediator object C with A , followed by C with B , each for a time Δt .

2462 We now provide a simple example of the bound in Eq. (9.3). Consider the mutual
 2463 information as the correlation quantifier. The corresponding bound is given by the
 2464 following Lemma.

Lemma 9.2.1. *For a tripartite system with a dynamical operator having the form $\Lambda_{BC}\Lambda_{AC}$, the mutual information follows*

$$I_{A:B}(t) - I_{A:B}(0) \leq 4 \log_2(d_C), \quad (9.7)$$

2465 where d_X is the dimension of object X and we have assumed $d_A, d_B > d_C$ for sim-
 2466 plicity.

Proof. Let us begin with the monotonicity of mutual information under local operations to arrive at

$$I_{A:B}(t) \leq I_{A:BC}(t) = I_{A:BC}(\Lambda_{BC}\Lambda_{AC}[\rho(0)]) \leq I_{A:BC}(\Lambda_{AC}[\rho(0)]). \quad (9.8)$$

2467 Next, we have the following arguments

$$\begin{aligned} I_{A:B}(t) - I_{A:B}(0) &\leq I'_{A:BC} - I_{A:B}(0) \\ &= I'_{AC:B} - I'_{B:C} + I'_{A:C} - I_{A:B}(0) \\ &\leq I_{AC:B}(0) - I_{A:B}(0) - I'_{B:C} + I'_{A:C} \\ &\leq I_{B:C|A}(0) + I'_{A:C} \\ &\leq 4 \log_2(d_C), \end{aligned} \quad (9.9)$$

where the prime symbol denotes the state $\Lambda_{AC}[\rho(0)]$. We justify the steps as follows. Eq. (9.8) has been used in the first line. The second line is apparent by utilising the definition of mutual information between two parties, i.e., $I_{X:Y} = S_X + S_Y - S_{XY}$, where for example S_X is the von Neumann entropy of object X . The third line uses the monotonicity property under the operation Λ_{AC} that is local in the partition $AC : B$. We have used the definition of conditional entropy and the positivity of mutual information in the fourth line. The mutual information between B and C (conditioned on A) is bounded by $2\log_2(d_C)$. Note that we assume $d_B > d_C$. This is also true for mutual information between A and C , which completes the proof. $\square$

Therefore, the corresponding bound for n sequences of decomposable dynamics reads

$$I_{A:B}(t) - I_{A:B}(0) \leq 4n \log_2(d_C). \quad (9.10)$$

To demonstrate violations of the bound for certain n , one can make use of the setup described in Section 8.3, where two cavity fields are interacting via a two-level atom. Our simulations show that high correlations can be obtained by having pure states with more photons as the initial condition. Future work is aimed at reducing the bound in Eq. (9.9) as our simulations show the gain of mutual information being bounded by only $2\log_2(d_C)$. Also, one might consider other correlation quantifiers.

9.2.3 Protocols witnessing the presence or absence of quantum objects

Chapter 6 has brought to our attention the need of a protocol for witnessing quantum mediators. To some extent, this has been discussed in Section 6.9. In particular, if quantum entanglement between the principal objects A and B increases and the state of system AB is pure at all times, then the dynamics is only possible through direct interactions. This shows the absence of a mediating object. An experimentally friendly scheme requires one to generalise this method to mixed states, open system dynamics, and finite number of measurements.

Moreover, we are also interested in a protocol showing the presence of a mediating object. Based on the study of the speed of distributing quantum entanglement in Chapter 5, a simple way can be proposed as follows. If one starts with mixed initial state for system AB , by considering closed dynamics, one cannot get maximum entanglement in the partition $A : B$. This is because unitary operator preserves the purity of the state and that maximum entanglement is given by a pure state. Therefore, the observation of maximum entanglement between the principal objects, would reveal the presence of a mediating object. This mediating object results in the change of purity of the state of AB , making it possible to reach maximum

2501 entanglement. This protocol is in general hard to implement due to the requirement
 2502 of maximum entanglement. We aim at making this scheme also experimentally
 2503 friendly. A potential direction would be to consider an entanglement bound for a
 2504 given purity. If the entanglement $E_{A:B}$ reaches a higher value, this would imply the
 2505 presence of a quantum mediator.

2506 **9.2.4 Complete link between initial correlations with medi-** 2507 **ators and entangling time limit**

2508 In Chapter 5, we have proven that the speed limit of entanglement creation in the in-
 2509 direct interaction setting cannot be faster than the direct setting. See Theorem 5.4.2
 2510 for details. However, the saturation of the speed limit is possible and we have shown
 2511 this with exemplary dynamics. Our examples, e.g., the ones in Section 5.4.1, show
 2512 that initial correlation in the partition $AB : C$ is important for the task. Therefore,
 2513 for completeness, we aim to show that for initial state of the form $\rho_{AB} \otimes \rho_C$, the
 2514 entangling time for the indirect setting follows a strict bound $T > \Gamma_{\text{di}}$.

We also performed preliminary simulations with coherent dynamics in the in-
 direct interaction setting. For initial assessment, we consider three qubits A , B ,
 and C . We have taken random initial states (separable in $A : B$ partition) and
 interaction Hamiltonians.² Our simulations suggest a time bound

$$T \geq \frac{\pi}{2}. \quad (9.11)$$

2515 Therefore, in this scenario, it follows that $T \geq 2\Gamma_{\text{di}}$ for the case of three qubits. A
 2516 simple example saturating this limit is given as follows

$$\begin{aligned} |\psi(0)\rangle &= |110\rangle, \\ H &= \frac{\hbar\Omega}{\sqrt{2}} (\sigma_A^+ \otimes \sigma_C^- + \sigma_A^- \otimes \sigma_C^+ + \sigma_B^+ \otimes \sigma_C^- + \sigma_B^- \otimes \sigma_C^+), \end{aligned} \quad (9.12)$$

2517 where $\sigma_X^{+(-)}$ is the raising (lowering) operator of object X . Indeed, maximum en-
 2518 tanglement (negativity $N_{A:B} = 0.5$) is reached in $T = \Omega t = \pi/2$.

2519 **9.2.5 Gravity-mediated entanglement: Full treatment**

2520 The results we presented in Chapter 6 have shown the possibility of having entan-
 2521 glement gain between two spherical masses that are interacting via gravitational

²Note that the resource equality has been implemented, i.e., $\min\{\langle M \rangle, \Delta M\} = 1$.

2522 potential. The gravitational energy is taken as

$$H_g = -\frac{Gm^2}{(L + x_B - x_A)} \quad (9.13)$$

$$\simeq -\frac{Gm^2}{L} \left(1 + \frac{(x_A - x_B)}{L} + \frac{(x_A - x_B)^2}{L^2} \right), \quad (9.14)$$

2523 where we have applied the approximation $(x_A - x_B) \ll L$. As gravitational coupling
 2524 is weak in practically any experimental situation, the resulting entanglement is either
 2525 very small or requires a long time to accumulate. One might wonder if there is more
 2526 entanglement generated by taking the full Hamiltonian as in Eq. (9.13). This is
 2527 intuitive since higher order terms in the expansion provide coupling between the
 2528 two masses, although at the expense of strength.

2529 In this direction, we aim to perform simulations of the dynamics considering full
 2530 gravitational energy. We note that logarithmic negativity is a valid entanglement
 2531 quantifier only for Hamiltonians that have up to quadratic terms in operators, e.g.,
 2532 Eq. (9.14). This is because these Hamiltonians would preserve Gaussianity of the
 2533 state, allowing logarithmic negativity to be a monotone quantifier of entanglement.
 2534 However, we note that the simulation with full term has to converge to the same
 2535 dynamics in the correct limit, i.e., $(x_A - x_B) \ll L$. For general regime, one can use
 2536 other quantifiers. As an example, we propose the use of pure state for the initial
 2537 condition. For a closed dynamics, one can then calculate the entropy of one of the
 2538 masses as a quantifier of entanglement.

2539 Appendix A

2540 Trotter expansion

2541 A simple derivation of the Trotter formula [193] is provided in Theorem A.0.1 below.

Theorem A.0.1. *For arbitrary square matrices A and B , the following holds*

$$e^{A+B} = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \left(e^{\frac{A}{n}} e^{\frac{B}{n}} \right)^n. \quad (\text{A.1})$$

Proof. We recall the Baker-Campbell-Hausdorff equation

$$\ln(e^A e^B) = A + B + \frac{1}{2}[A, B] + \frac{1}{12}[A, [A, B]] + \frac{1}{12}[B, [B, A]] + \dots \quad (\text{A.2})$$

2542 and the identity $\lim_x e^{f(x)} = e^{\lim_x f(x)}$.

Taking the natural logarithm of $(e^{A/n} e^{B/n})^n$ gives

$$n \ln \left(e^{\frac{A}{n}} e^{\frac{B}{n}} \right) = n \left(\frac{A}{n} + \frac{B}{n} + \frac{1}{2n^2}[A, B] + \frac{1}{12n^3}[A, [A, B]] + \frac{1}{12n^3}[B, [B, A]] + \dots \right), \quad (\text{A.3})$$

2543 where we have used Eq. (A.2).

2544 By applying the limit $n \rightarrow \infty$ to the exponent of Eq. (A.3) one has

$$\begin{aligned} \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \left(e^{\frac{A}{n}} e^{\frac{B}{n}} \right)^n &= e^{\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \left(A+B + \frac{1}{2n}[A, B] + \frac{1}{12n^2}[A, [A, B]] + \frac{1}{12n^2}[B, [B, A]] + \dots \right)} \\ &= e^{A+B}, \end{aligned} \quad (\text{A.4})$$

2545 where we have utilised the limit identity in the first line. □

2546 Appendix B

2547 Entanglement localisation: 2548 Prescription

2549 As shown in Chapter 3, entanglement distribution between remote objects A and
2550 B is possible through a classical mediator C . Here I provide an insight into this
2551 example and prescribe a method for applying it to a more general setting. We also
2552 note that our example has been realised recently [49].

For simplicity, let us assume that the Hamiltonian is of the form

$$H = H_A \otimes H_{C_1} + H_B \otimes H_{C_2}, \quad (\text{B.1})$$

where $[H_{C_1}, H_{C_2}] = 0$, i.e., these components share the same eigenbasis. Now we
take a quantum–classical initial state in the partition $AB : C$,

$$\rho(0) = \sum_c p_c \rho_{AB|c} \otimes |c\rangle \langle c|, \quad (\text{B.2})$$

2553 where $\{|c\rangle\}$ form the common eigenbasis of H_{C_1} and H_{C_2} . Let us also use, as the
2554 eigenvalues (assumed dimensionless), E_1^c and E_2^c respectively.

2555 The state after a short time Δt reads

$$\begin{aligned} \rho(\Delta t) &= \left(\mathbb{1} - \frac{i\Delta t}{\hbar} H \right) \rho(0) \left(\mathbb{1} + \frac{i\Delta t}{\hbar} H \right) \\ &= \sum_c p_c \left(\rho_{AB|c} - \frac{i\Delta t}{\hbar} E_1^c H_A \rho_{AB|c} - \frac{i\Delta t}{\hbar} E_2^c H_B \rho_{AB|c} \right. \\ &\quad \left. + \frac{i\Delta t}{\hbar} \rho_{AB|c} E_1^c H_A + \frac{i\Delta t}{\hbar} \rho_{AB|c} E_2^c H_B \right) \otimes |c\rangle \langle c| \\ &= \sum_c p_c \left(\rho_{AB|c} - \frac{i\Delta t}{\hbar} [(E_1^c H_A + E_2^c H_B), \rho_{AB|c}] \right) \otimes |c\rangle \langle c| \\ &= \sum_c p_c \rho_{AB|c}^{\Delta t} \otimes |c\rangle \langle c|, \end{aligned} \quad (\text{B.3})$$

2556 where we have used $\rho_{AB|c}^{\Delta t}$ to denote the short coherent evolution of $\rho_{AB|c}$ with
 2557 weighted local Hamiltonians $E_1^c H_A + E_2^c H_B$. Note that we have ignored terms pro-
 2558 portional to $(\Delta t)^2$. The evolution for a time t simply requires successive applications
 2559 of the above process, i.e., $\rho(t) = \sum_c p_c \rho_{AB|c}^t \otimes |c\rangle \langle c|$.

We show that entanglement in the partition $A : BC$ stays constant as follows

$$E_{A:BC}(t) = \sum_c p_c E_{A:B}(\rho_{AB|c}^t) = \sum_c p_c E_{A:B}(\rho_{AB|c}) = E_{A:BC}(0), \quad (\text{B.4})$$

2560 where we have used the flags condition [40] on the quantum–classical state in the
 2561 first and last equality, and the monotonicity of entanglement under local unitary
 2562 operations in the second equality.

Now let us consider entanglement between A and B . In particular we have

$$E_{A:B}(t) = E_{A:B}\left(\sum_c p_c \rho_{AB|c}^t\right) \leq \sum_c p_c E_{A:B}(\rho_{AB|c}^t) = \sum_c p_c E_{A:B}(\rho_{AB|c}), \quad (\text{B.5})$$

2563 where we have used the convexity of entanglement for the inequality and the mono-
 2564 tonicity for the last equality. One immediately realises that, in order to have entan-
 2565 glement gain in the partition $A : B$ with this method, there has to be entanglement
 2566 already present initially, i.e., in the state $\rho_{AB|c}$.

2567 Note that the necessary requirements above are satisfied in the example given in
 2568 Chapter 3, where $H = (\sigma_A^x \otimes \mathbb{1} \otimes \sigma_C^x + \mathbb{1} \otimes \sigma_B^x \otimes \sigma_C^x) \hbar \omega$, and the initial state reads
 2569 $\frac{1}{2} |\psi_+\rangle \langle \psi_+| \otimes |+\rangle \langle +| + \frac{1}{2} |\phi_+\rangle \langle \phi_+| \otimes |-\rangle \langle -|$. In particular, the classical basis of sys-
 2570 tem C is the eigenbasis of the Pauli matrix σ_x and there is maximum entanglement
 2571 in the initial states $\{|\psi_+\rangle, |\phi_+\rangle\}$. Furthermore, the evolution of the states for a time
 2572 $\tau = \pi/8\omega$ follows

$$\begin{aligned} |\psi_+\rangle \langle \psi_+| &\rightarrow \rho_{AB|1}^\tau = \rho_{\max} \\ |\phi_+\rangle \langle \phi_+| &\rightarrow \rho_{AB|2}^\tau = \rho_{\max}, \end{aligned} \quad (\text{B.6})$$

where $\rho_{\max}$ is, up to a universal phase factor, a density matrix of a pure maximally entangled state

$$\frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} (|0\rangle |y_+\rangle + |1\rangle |y_-\rangle), \quad (\text{B.7})$$

2573 with $\{|y_+\rangle, |y_-\rangle\}$ being the eigenbasis of the σ_y Pauli matrix. Therefore, one can see
 2574 that $E_{A:B}(0) = 0$ and $E_{A:B}(\tau) = 1$, where we have used REE as the entanglement
 2575 quantifier.

Bibliography

- [1] A. Einstein, B. Podolsky, and N. Rosen. Can Quantum-Mechanical Description of Physical Reality be Considered Complete? *Phys. Rev.*, 47:777, 1935.
- [2] E. Schrödinger. Discussion of probability relations between separated systems. *Math. Proc. Camb. Philos. Soc.*, 31:555, 1935.
- [3] A. K. Ekert. Quantum cryptography based on Bell's theorem. *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 67:661, 1991.
- [4] C. H. Bennett and S. J. Wiesner. Communication via one- and two-particle operators on Einstein-Podolsky-Rosen states. *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 69:2881, 1992.
- [5] C. H. Bennett, G. Brassard, C. Crépeau, R. Jozsa, A. Peres, and W. K. Wootters. Teleporting an unknown quantum state via dual classical and Einstein-Podolsky-Rosen channels. *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 70:1895, 1993.
- [6] R. Horodecki, P. Horodecki, M. Horodecki, and K. Horodecki. Quantum entanglement. *Rev. Mod. Phys.*, 81:865, 2009.
- [7] T. S. Cubitt, F. Verstraete, W. Dür, and J. I. Cirac. Separable States Can Be Used To Distribute Entanglement. *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 91:037902, 2003.
- [8] M. Żukowski, A. Zeilinger, M. A. Horne, and A. K. Ekert. "Event-ready-detectors" Bell experiment via entanglement swapping. *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 71:4287, 1993.
- [9] J.-W. Pan, D. Bouwmeester, H. Weinfurter, and A. Zeilinger. Experimental Entanglement Swapping: Entangling Photons That Never Interacted. *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 80:3891, 1998.
- [10] X. Ma, S. Zotter, J. Kofler, R. Ursin, T. Jennewein, Č. Brukner, and A. Zeilinger. Experimental delayed-choice entanglement swapping. *Nat. Phys.*, 8:479, 2012.
- [11] L. Mišta Jr. and N. Korolkova. Distribution of continuous-variable entanglement by separable Gaussian states. *Phys. Rev. A*, 77:050302, 2008.

- [12] L. Mišta Jr. and N. Korolkova. Improving continuous-variable entanglement distribution by separable states. *Phys. Rev. A*, 80:032310, 2009.
- [13] L. Mišta Jr. Entanglement sharing with separable states. *Phys. Rev. A*, 87:062326, 2013.
- [14] A. Kay. Using Separable Bell-Diagonal States to Distribute Entanglement. *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 109:080503, 2012.
- [15] X.-D. Yang, A.-M. Wang, X.-S. Ma, F. Xu, H. You, and W.-Q. Niu. Experimental Creation of Entanglement Using Separable States. *Chin. Phys. Lett.*, 22:279, 2005.
- [16] A. Fedrizzi, M. Zuppardo, G. G. Gillett, M. A. Broome, M. P. Almeida, M. Paternostro, A. G. White, and T. Paterek. Experimental Distribution of Entanglement with Separable Carriers. *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 111:230504, 2013.
- [17] C. E. Vollmer, D. Schulze, T. Eberle, V. Händchen, J. Fiurášek, and R. Schnabel. Experimental Entanglement Distribution by Separable States. *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 111:230505, 2013.
- [18] C. Peuntinger, V. Chille, L. Mišta, N. Korolkova Jr., M. Förtsch, J. Korger, C. Marquardt, and G. Leuchs. Distributing Entanglement with Separable States. *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 111:230506, 2013.
- [19] A. Streltsov, H. Kampermann, and D. Bruß. Quantum Cost for Sending Entanglement. *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 108:250501, 2012.
- [20] T. K. Chuan, J. Maillard, K. Modi, T. Paterek, M. Paternostro, and M. Piani. Quantum Discord Bounds the Amount of Distributed Entanglement. *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 109:070501, 2012.
- [21] A. Streltsov, R. Augusiak, M. Demianowicz, and M. Lewenstein. Progress towards a unified approach to entanglement distribution. *Phys. Rev. A*, 92:012335, 2015.
- [22] M. Zuppardo, T. Krisnanda, T. Paterek, S. Bandyopadhyay, A. Banerjee, P. Deb, S. Halder, K. Modi, and M. Paternostro. Excessive distribution of quantum entanglement. *Phys. Rev. A*, 93:012305, 2016.
- [23] M. A. Nielsen and I. L. Chuang. *Quantum computation and quantum information*. Cambridge University Press, 2010.

- [24] K. Modi, A. Brodutch, H. Cable, T. Paterek, and V. Vedral. The classical-quantum boundary for correlations: Discord and related measures. *Rev. Mod. Phys.*, 84:1655, 2012.
- [25] C. Weedbrook, S. Pirandola, R. García-Patrón, N. J. Cerf, T. C. Ralph, J. H. Shapiro, and S. Lloyd. Gaussian quantum information. *Rev. Mod. Phys.*, 84:621, 2012.
- [26] W. K. Wootters. Statistical distance and Hilbert space. *Phys. Rev. D*, 23:357, 1981.
- [27] A. Uhlmann. The Metric of Bures and the Geometric Phase, in *Groups and Related Topics* (Springer, Netherlands, Dordrecht, 1992), pp. 267-274.
- [28] C. Helstrom. Quantum detection and estimation theory. *J. Stat. Phys.*, 1:231, 1969.
- [29] V. Vedral, M. B. Plenio, M. A. Rippin, and P. L. Knight. Quantifying Entanglement. *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 78:2275, 1997.
- [30] A. Peres. Separability Criterion for Density Matrices. *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 77:1413, 1996.
- [31] K. Życzkowski, P. Horodecki, A. Sanpera, and M. Lewenstein. Volume of the set of separable states. *Phys. Rev. A*, 58:883, 1998.
- [32] J. Lee and M. S. Kim. Entanglement Teleportation via Werner States. *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 84:4236, 2000.
- [33] J. Lee, M. S. Kim, Y. J. Park, and S. Lee. Partial teleportation of entanglement in a noisy environment. *J. Mod. Opt.*, 47:2151, 2000.
- [34] G. Vidal and R. F. Werner. Computable measure of entanglement. *Phys. Rev. A*, 65:032314, 2002.
- [35] G. Adesso, A. Serafini, and F. Illuminati. Extremal entanglement and mixedness in continuous variable systems. *Phys. Rev. A*, 70:022318, 2004.
- [36] L. Henderson and V. Vedral. Classical, quantum and total correlations. *J. Phys. A*, 34:6899, 2001.
- [37] H. Ollivier and W. H. Zurek. Quantum Discord: A Measure of the Quantumness of Correlations. *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 88:017901, 2001.
- [38] K. Modi, T. Paterek, W. Son, V. Vedral, and M. Williamson. Unified View of Quantum and Classical Correlations. *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 104:080501, 2010.

- [39] M. Horodecki, P. Horodecki, R. Horodecki, J. Oppenheim, A. Sen, U. Sen, and B. Synak-Radtke. Local versus nonlocal information in quantum-information theory: Formalism and phenomena. *Phys. Rev. A*, 71:062307, 2005.
- [40] M. Horodecki. Simplifying Monotonicity Conditions for Entanglement Measures. *Open Sys. Inf. Dyn.*, 12:231, 2005.
- [41] A. Streltsov, G. Adesso, and M. B. Plenio. Quantum coherence as a resource. *Rev. Mod. Phys.*, 89:041003, 2017.
- [42] E. Chitambar, A. Streltsov, S. Rana, M. N. Bera, G. Adesso, and M. Lewenstein. Assisted Distillation of Quantum Coherence. *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 116:070402, 2016.
- [43] B. Groisman, S. Popescu, and A. Winter. Quantum, classical, and total amount of correlations in a quantum state. *Phys. Rev. A*, 72:032317, 2005.
- [44] E. K. S. Ho. Bounds on continuous entanglement gain. Thesis, Nanyang Technological University, 2018.
- [45] T. Krisnanda, M. Zuppardo, M. Paternostro, and T. Paterek. Revealing Non-classicality of Inaccessible Objects. *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 119:120402, 2017.
- [46] L. C. Céleri, J. Maziero, and R. M. Serra. Theoretical and experimental aspects of quantum discord and related measures. *Int. J. Quantum Inf.*, 9:1837, 2011.
- [47] G. Adesso, T. R. Bromley, and M. Cianciaruso. Measures and applications of quantum correlations. *J. Phys. A*, 49:473001, 2016.
- [48] C. H. Bennett, D. P. DiVincenzo, J. A. Smolin, and W. K. Wootters. Mixed-state entanglement and quantum error correction. *Phys. Rev. A*, 54:3824, 1996.
- [49] S. Pal, P. Batra, T. Krisnanda, T. Paterek, and T. S. Mahesh. Experimental localisation of quantum entanglement through monitored classical mediator. *arXiv:1909.11030*.
- [50] L. Gyongyosi. The Correlation Conversion property of quantum channels. *Quantum Inf. Process.*, 13:467, 2014.
- [51] M. Horodecki, P. Horodecki, and R. Horodecki. Separability of mixed states: necessary and sufficient conditions. *Phys. Lett. A*, 223:1, 1996.

- [52] T. A. Baart, T. Fujita, C. Reichl, W. Wegscheider, and L. M. K. Vandersypen. Coherent spin-exchange via a quantum mediator. *Nat. Nanotechnol.*, 12:26, 2017.
- [53] S. Sahling, G. Remeny, C. Paulsen, P. Monceau, V. Saligrama, C. Marin, A. Revcolevschi, L. P. Regnault, S. Raymond, and J. E. Lorenzo. Experimental realization of long-distance entanglement between spins in antiferromagnetic quantum spin chains. *Nat. Phys.*, 11:255, 2015.
- [54] W. Y. Kon, T. Krisnanda, P. Sengupta, and T. Paterek. Non-classicality of spin structures in condensed matter: An analysis of $\text{Sr}_{14}\text{Cu}_{24}\text{O}_{41}$. *Phys. Rev. B*, 100:235103, 2019.
- [55] T. Krisnanda, R. Ganardi, S.-Y. Lee, J. Kim, and T. Paterek. Detecting nondecomposability of time evolution via extreme gain of correlations. *Phys. Rev. A*, 98:052321, 2018.
- [56] H. P. Robertson. The Uncertainty Principle. *Phys. Rev.*, 34:163, 1929.
- [57] L. J. Landau. On the violation of Bell’s inequality in quantum theory. *Phys. Lett. A*, 120:54, 1987.
- [58] A. Peres. *Quantum Theory: Concepts and Methods*. Kluwer Academic, Dordrecht, Netherlands, 2002.
- [59] J. Thompson, P. Kurzyński, S.-Y. Lee, A. Soeda, and D. Kaszlikowski. Recent Advances in Contextuality Tests. *Open Syst. Info. Dynam.*, 23:1650009, 2016.
- [60] A. Rauschenbeutel, P. Bertet, S. Osnaghi, G. Nogues, M. Brune, J. M. Raimond, and S. Haroche. Controlled entanglement of two field modes in a cavity quantum electrodynamics experiment. *Phys. Rev. A*, 64:050301, 2001.
- [61] C. Hamsen, K. N. Tolazzi, T. Wilk, and G. Rempe. Strong coupling between photons of two light fields mediated by one atom. *Nat. Phys.*, 14:885, 2018.
- [62] A. Streltsov, G. Adesso, M. Piani, and D. Bruß. Are General Quantum Correlations Monogamous? *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 109:050503, 2012.
- [63] A. Uhlmann. Relative entropy and the Wigner-Yanase-Dyson-Lieb concavity in an interpolation theory. *Commun. Math. Phys.*, 54:21, 1977.
- [64] M. Fannes. A continuity property of the entropy density for spin lattice systems. *Commun. Math. Phys.*, 31:291, 1973.

- [65] X. Yuan, S. M. Assad, J. Thompson, J. Y. Haw, V. Vedral, T. C. Ralph, P. K. Lam, C. Weedbrook, and M. Gu. Replicating the benefits of Deutschian closed timelike curves without breaking causality. *npj Quantum Inf.*, 1:15007, 2015.
- [66] B. M. Terhal, M. Horodecki, D. W. Leung, and D. P. DiVincenzo. The entanglement of purification. *J. Math. Phys.*, 43:4286, 2002.
- [67] M. Piani. Problem with geometric discord. *Phys. Rev. A*, 86:034101, 2012.
- [68] F. M. Paula, T. R. Oliveira, and M. S. Sarandy. Geometric quantum discord through the Schatten 1-norm. *Phys. Rev. A*, 87:064101, 2013.
- [69] L. Mandelstam and I. Tamm. The Uncertainty Relation Between Energy and Time in Non-relativistic Quantum Mechanics, in *Selected papers* (Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg, 1945), pp. 115-123.
- [70] G. N. Fleming. A unitarity bound on the evolution of nonstationary states. *Nuovo Cimento A*, 16:232, 1973.
- [71] J. Uffink. The rate of evolution of a quantum state. *Am. J. Phys.*, 61:935, 1993.
- [72] N. Margolus and L. B. Levitin. The maximum speed of dynamical evolution. *Physica D*, 120:188, 1998.
- [73] A. Uhlmann. An energy dispersion estimate. *Phys. Lett. A*, 161:329, 1992.
- [74] S. Deffner and E. Lutz. Energy-time uncertainty relation for driven quantum systems. *J. Phys. A*, 46:335302, 2013.
- [75] Y.-J. Zhang, W. Han, Y.-J. Xia, J.-P. Cao, and H. Fan. Quantum speed limit for arbitrary initial states. *Sci. Rep.*, 4:4890, 2014.
- [76] D. Mondal, C. Datta, and S. Sazim. Quantum coherence sets the quantum speed limit for mixed states. *Phys. Lett. A*, 380:689, 2016.
- [77] S. Deffner and E. Lutz. Generalized Clausius Inequality for Nonequilibrium Quantum Processes. *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 105:170402, 2010.
- [78] V. Giovannetti, S. Lloyd, and L. Maccone. Advances in quantum metrology. *Nat. Photonics*, 5:222, 2011.
- [79] S. Lloyd. Ultimate physical limits to computation. *Nature*, 406:1047, 2000.
- [80] S. Lloyd. Computational Capacity of the Universe. *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 88:237901, 2002.

- [81] F. C. Binder, S. Vinjanampathy, K. Modi, and J. Goold. Quantacell: powerful charging of quantum batteries. *New J. Phys.*, 17:075015, 2015.
- [82] F. C. Binder. Work, Heat, and Power of Quantum Processes. PhD Thesis, University of Oxford, 2016.
- [83] F. Campaioli et al. Enhancing the Charging Power of Quantum Batteries. *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 118:150601, 2017.
- [84] B. Shanahan, A. Chenu, N. Margolus, and A. Del Campo. Quantum Speed Limits across the Quantum-to-Classical Transition. *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 120:070401, 2018.
- [85] M. Okuyama and M. Ohzeki. Quantum Speed Limit is Not Quantum. *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 120:070402, 2018.
- [86] L. B. Levitin and T. Toffoli. Fundamental Limit on the Rate of Quantum Dynamics: The Unified Bound Is Tight. *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 103:160502, 2009.
- [87] F. Campaioli, F. A. Pollock, F. C. Binder, and K. Modi. Tightening Quantum Speed Limits for Almost All States. *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 120:060409, 2018.
- [88] I. Bengtsson and K. Życzkowski. *Geometry of Quantum States: An Introduction to Quantum Entanglement* (Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, England, 2008) p. 419.
- [89] G. Fubini. *Atti Istit. Veneto*, 63:502, 1904.
- [90] E. Study. Kürzeste Wege im komplexen Gebiet. *Math. Ann.*, 60:321, 1905.
- [91] L. Henderson and V. Vedral. Information, Relative Entropy of Entanglement, and Irreversibility. *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 84:2263, 2000.
- [92] M. A. Nielsen. The entanglement fidelity and quantum error correction. *arXiv:quant-ph/9606012*, 1996.
- [93] T. Krisnanda, G. Y. Tham, M. Paternostro, and T. Paterek. Observable quantum entanglement due to gravity. *npj Quantum Inf.*, 6:12, 2020.
- [94] R. Colella, A. W. Overhauser, and S. A. Werner. Observation of Gravitationally Induced Quantum Interference. *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 34:1472, 1975.
- [95] A. Peters, K. Y. Chung, and S. Chu. Measurement of gravitational acceleration by dropping atoms. *Nature*, 400:849, 1999.

- [96] V. V. Nesvizhevsky, H. G. Börner, A. K. Petukhov, H. Abele, S. Baeßler, F. J. Rueß, T. Stöferle, A. Westphal, A. M. Gagarski, G. A. Petrov, and A. V. Strelkov. Quantum states of neutrons in the Earth’s gravitational field. *Nature*, 415:297, 2002.
- [97] R. V. Pound and G. A. Rebka Jr. Apparent Weight of Photons. *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 4:337, 1960.
- [98] J. C. Hafele and R. E. Keating. Around-the-World Atomic Clocks: Predicted Relativistic Time Gains. *Science*, 177:166, 1972.
- [99] D. N. Page and C. D. Geilker. Indirect Evidence for Quantum Gravity. *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 47:979, 1981.
- [100] M. Bahrami, A. Bassi, S. McMillen, M. Paternostro, and H. Ulbricht. Is Gravity Quantum? *arXiv:1507.05733*.
- [101] M. Carlesso, A. Bassi, M. Paternostro, and H. Ulbricht. Testing the gravitational field generated by a quantum superposition. *New J. Phys.*, 21:093052, 2019.
- [102] C. Anastopoulos and B.-L. Hu. Probing a gravitational cat state. *Class. Quantum Grav.*, 32:165022, 2015.
- [103] M. Derakhshani, C. Anastopoulos, and B.-L. Hu. Probing a gravitational cat state: Experimental Possibilities. *J. Phys. Conf. Ser.*, 701:012015, 2016.
- [104] M. Derakhshani. Probing Gravitational Cat States in Canonical Quantum Theory vs Objective Collapse Theories. *arXiv:1609.01711*.
- [105] C. Marletto and V. Vedral. Witness gravity’s quantum side in the lab. *Nature*, 547:156, 2017.
- [106] A. Belenchia et al. Quantum superposition of massive objects and the quantization of gravity. *Phys. Rev. D*, 98:126009, 2018.
- [107] A. Balushi, W. Cong, and R. B. Mann. Optomechanical quantum Cavendish experiment. *Phys. Rev. A*, 98:043811, 2018.
- [108] C. Marletto and V. Vedral. Gravitationally Induced Entanglement between Two Massive Particles is Sufficient Evidence of Quantum Effects in Gravity. *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 119:240402, 2017.
- [109] S. Bose, A. Mazumdar, G. W. Morley, H. Ulbricht, M. Toroš, M. Paternostro, A. A. Geraci, P. F. Barker, M. S. Kim, and G. Milburn. Spin Entanglement Witness for Quantum Gravity. *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 119:240401, 2017.

- [110] M. Aspelmeyer, T. J. Kippenberg, and F. Marquardt. Cavity optomechanics. *Rev. Mod. Phys.*, 86:1391, 2014.
- [111] B. Abbott et al. Observation of a kilogram-scale oscillator near its quantum ground state. *New J. Phys.*, 11:073032, 2009.
- [112] J. D. Teufel et al. Sideband cooling of micromechanical motion to the quantum ground state. *Nature*, 475:359, 2011.
- [113] J. Chan, T. P. M. Alegre, A. H. Safavi-Naeini, J. T. Hill, A. Krause, S. Gröblacher, M. Aspelmeyer, and O. Painter. Laser cooling of a nanomechanical oscillator into its quantum ground state. *Nature*, 478:89, 2011.
- [114] T. A. Palomaki, J. D. Teufel, R. W. Simmonds, and K. W. Lehnert. Entangling Mechanical Motion with Microwave Fields. *Science*, 342:710, 2013.
- [115] R. Riedinger, A. Wallucks, I. Marinković, C. Löschnauer, M. Aspelmeyer, S. Hong, and S. Gröblacher. Remote quantum entanglement between two micromechanical oscillators. *Nature*, 556:473, 2018.
- [116] I. Marinković, A. Wallucks, R. Riedinger, S. Hong, M. Aspelmeyer, and S. Gröblacher. Optomechanical Bell Test. *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 121:220404, 2018.
- [117] S. Qvarfort, S. Bose, and A. Serafini. Mesoscopic entanglement from central potential interactions. *arXiv:1812.09776*.
- [118] R. Benguria and M. Kac. Quantum Langevin Equation. *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 46:1, 1981.
- [119] V. Giovannetti and D. Vitali. Phase-noise measurement in a cavity with a movable mirror undergoing quantum Brownian motion. *Phys. Rev. A*, 63:023812, 2001.
- [120] R. F. Werner and M. M. Wolf. Bound Entangled Gaussian States. *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 86:3658, 2001.
- [121] M. R. Vanner, J. Hofer, G. D. Cole, and M. Aspelmeyer. Cooling-by-measurement and mechanical state tomography via pulsed optomechanics. *Nat. Commun.*, 4:2295, 2013.
- [122] M. Rashid, T. Tufarelli, J. Bateman, J. Vovrosh, D. Hempston, M. S. Kim, and H. Ulbricht. Experimental Realization of a Thermal Squeezed State of Levitated Optomechanics. *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 117:273601, 2016.

- [123] N. Kiesel, F. Blaser, U. Delić, D. Grass, R. Kaltenbaek, and M. Aspelmeyer. Cavity cooling of an optically levitated submicron particle. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U.S.A.*, 110:14180, 2013.
- [124] J. Vovrosh, M. Rashid, D. Hempston, J. Bateman, M. Paternostro, and H. Ulbricht. Parametric feedback cooling of levitated optomechanics in a parabolic mirror trap. *J. Opt. Soc. Am. B*, 34:1421, 2017.
- [125] N. Kiesel. Private communication.
- [126] T. Emig, N. Graham, R. L. Jaffe, and M. Kardar. Casimir Forces between Arbitrary Compact Objects. *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 99:170403, 2007.
- [127] J. L. Garrett, D. A. T. Somers, and J. N. Munday. Measurement of the Casimir Force between Two Spheres. *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 120:040401, 2018.
- [128] M. Schlosshauer. *Decoherence and the quantum-to-classical transition*. Springer, Berlin, 2007.
- [129] H. Vahlbruch, M. Mehmet, S. Chelkowski, B. Hage, A. Franzen, N. Lastzka, S. Goßler, K. Danzmann, and R. Schnabel. Observation of Squeezed Light with 10-dB Quantum-Noise Reduction. *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 100:033602, 2008.
- [130] H. Vahlbruch, M. Mehmet, K. Danzmann, and R. Schnabel. Detection of 15 dB Squeezed States of Light and their Application for the Absolute Calibration of Photoelectric Quantum Efficiency. *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 117:110801, 2016.
- [131] R. Schnabel. Squeezed states of light and their applications in laser interferometers. *Phys. Rep.*, 684:1, 2017.
- [132] B. P. Abbott et al. Observation of Gravitational Waves from a Binary Black Hole Merger. *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 116:061102, 2016.
- [133] T. Krisnanda, C. Marletto, V. Vedral, M. Paternostro, and T. Paterek. Probing quantum features of photosynthetic organisms. *npj Quantum Inf.*, 4:60, 2018.
- [134] E. Schrödinger. *What is life?* University Press, Cambridge, 1943.
- [135] N. Bohr. Light and Life. *Nature*, 131:421, 1933.
- [136] E. Wigner. *The Probability of a Self-Reproducing Unit. Symmetries & Reflections*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington, 1967.

- [137] S. Gerlich, S. Eibenberger, M. Tomandl, S. Nimmrichter, K. Hornberger, P. J. Fagan, J. Tüxen, M. Mayor, and M. Arndt. Quantum interference of large organic molecules. *Nat. Commun.*, 2:263, 2011.
- [138] C. Marletto, D. M. Coles, T. Farrow, and V. Vedral. Entanglement between living bacteria and quantized light witnessed by Rabi splitting. *J. Phys. Commun.*, 2:101001, 2018.
- [139] D. Coles, L. C. Flatten, T. Sydney, E. Hounslow, S. K. Saikin, A. Aspuru-Guzik, V. Vedral, J. K.-H. Tang, R. A. Taylor, J. M. Smith, and D. G. Lidzey. A Nanophotonic Structure Containing Living Photosynthetic Bacteria. *Small*, 13:1701777, 2017.
- [140] H. Amerongen, L. Valkunas, and R. Grondelle. *Photosynthetic excitons*. World Scientific, Singapore, 2000.
- [141] H. Lee, Y.-C. Cheng, and G. R. Fleming. Coherence Dynamics in Photosynthesis: Protein Protection of Excitonic Coherence. *Science*, 316:1462, 2007.
- [142] G. S. Engel, T. R. Calhoun, E. L. Read, T.-K. Ahn, T. Mančal, Y.-C. Cheng, R. E. Blankenship, and G. R. Fleming. Evidence for wavelike energy transfer through quantum coherence in photosynthetic systems. *Nature*, 446:782, 2007.
- [143] M. Sarovar, A. Ishizaki, G. R. Fleming, and K. B. Whaley. Quantum entanglement in photosynthetic light-harvesting complexes. *Nat. Phys.*, 6:462, 2010.
- [144] E. Collini, C. Y. Wong, K. E. Wilk, P. M. G. Curmi, P. Brumer, and G. D. Scholes. Coherently wired light-harvesting in photosynthetic marine algae at ambient temperature. *Nature*, 463:644, 2010.
- [145] G. Panitchayangkoon, D. Hayes, K. A. Fransted, J. R. Caram, E. Harel, J. Wen, R. E. Blankenship, and G. S. Engel. Long-lived quantum coherence in photosynthetic complexes at physiological temperature. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U.S.A.*, 107:12766, 2010.
- [146] M. M. Wilde, J. M. McCracken, and A. Mizel. Could light harvesting complexes exhibit non-classical effects at room temperature? *Proc. R. Soc. A*, 446:1347, 2009.
- [147] C.-M. Li, N. Lambert, Y.-N. Chen, G.-Y. Chen, and F. Nori. Witnessing Quantum Coherence: from solid-state to biological systems. *Sci. Rep.*, 2:885, 2012.

- [148] R. Hildner, D. Brinks, J. B. Nieder, R. J. Cogdell, and N. F. Hulst. Quantum Coherent Energy Transfer over Varying Pathways in Single Light-Harvesting Complexes. *Science*, 340:1448, 2013.
- [149] N. Lambert, Y.-N. Chen, Y.-C. Cheng, C.-M. Li, G.-Y. Chen, and F. Nori. Quantum biology. *Nat. Phys.*, 9:10, 2013.
- [150] G. D. Scholes, G. R. Fleming, L. X. Chen, A. Aspuru-Guzik, A. Buchleitner, D. F. Coker, G. S. Engel, R. Van Grondelle, A. Ishizaki, D. M. Jonas, J. S. Lundeen, J. K. McCusker, S. Mukamel, J. P. Ogilvie, A. Olaya-Castro, M. A. Ratner, F. C. Spano, K. B. Whaley, and X. Zhu. Using coherence to enhance function in chemical and biophysical systems. *Nature*, 543:647, 2017.
- [151] Y. Zhu, D. J. Gauthier, S. E. Morin, Q. Wu, H. J. Carmichael, and T. W. Mossberg. Vacuum Rabi splitting as a feature of linear-dispersion theory: Analysis and experimental observations. *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 64:2499, 1990.
- [152] M. Fox. *Quantum Optics-An Introduction*. Oxford University Press, New York, 2006.
- [153] R. E. Blankenship, J. M. Olson, and M. Miller. *Anoxygenic photosynthetic bacteria*. Springer, Dordrecht, 1995.
- [154] D. M. Coles, Y. Yang, Y. Wang, R. T. Grant, R. A. Taylor, S. K. Saikin, A. Aspuru-Guzik, D. G. Lidzey, J. K.-H. Tang, and J. M. Smith. Strong coupling between chlorosomes of photosynthetic bacteria and a confined optical cavity mode. *Nat. Commun.*, 5:5561, 2014.
- [155] T. Holstein and H. Primakoff. Field Dependence of the Intrinsic Domain Magnetization of a Ferromagnet. *Phys. Rev.*, 58:1098, 1940.
- [156] C. Genes, D. Vitali, and P. Tombesi. Emergence of atom-light-mirror entanglement inside an optical cavity. *Phys. Rev. A*, 77:050307, 2008.
- [157] C.-H. Bai, D.-Y. Wang, H.-F. Wang, A.-D. Zhu, and S. Zhang. Robust entanglement between a movable mirror and atomic ensemble and entanglement transfer in coupled optomechanical system. *Sci. Rep.*, 6:33404, 2016.
- [158] C. W. Gardiner and P. Zoller. *Quantum noise*. Springer Science & Business Media, Berlin, 2004.
- [159] D. F. Walls and G. J. Milburn. *Quantum optics*. Springer Science & Business Media, Berlin, 2007.

- [160] D. Bajoni. Polariton lasers. Hybrid light–matter lasers without inversion. *J. Phys. D: Appl. Phys.*, 45:313001, 2012.
- [161] K. Ujihara. Spontaneous Emission and the Concept of Effective Area in a Very Short Optical Cavity with Plane-Parallel Dielectric Mirrors. *Jpn. J. Appl. Phys.*, 30:L901, 1991.
- [162] C. Houssier and K. Sauer. Circular dichroism and magnetic circular dichroism of the chlorophyll and protochlorophyll pigments. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.*, 92:779, 1970.
- [163] M. Paternostro, D. Vitali, S. Gigan, M. S. Kim, C. Brukner, J. Eisert, and M. Aspelmeyer. Creating and Probing Multipartite Macroscopic Entanglement with Light. *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 99:250401, 2007.
- [164] D. Vitali, S. Gigan, A. Ferreira, H. R. Böhm, P. Tombesi, A. Guerreiro, V. Vedral, A. Zeilinger, and M. Aspelmeyer. Optomechanical Entanglement between a Movable Mirror and a Cavity Field. *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 98:030405, 2007.
- [165] M. Abdi, S. Pirandola, P. Tombesi, and D. Vitali. Entanglement Swapping with Local Certification: Application to Remote Micromechanical Resonators. *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 109:143601, 2012.
- [166] M. Abdi, S. Pirandola, P. Tombesi, and D. Vitali. Continuous-variable-entanglement swapping and its local certification: Entangling distant mechanical modes. *Phys. Rev. A*, 89:022331, 2014.
- [167] S. Gröblacher, K. Hammerer, M. R. Vanner, and M. Aspelmeyer. Observation of strong coupling between a micromechanical resonator and an optical cavity field. *Nature*, 460:724, 2009.
- [168] H.-P. Breuer and F. Petruccione. *The theory of open quantum systems*. Oxford University Press, 2002.
- [169] E.-M. Laine, J. Piilo, and H.-P. Breuer. Witness for initial system-environment correlations in open-system dynamics. *Europhys. Lett.*, 92:60010, 2011.
- [170] A. Smirne, H.-P. Breuer, J. Piilo, and B. Vacchini. Initial correlations in open-systems dynamics: The Jaynes-Cummings model. *Phys. Rev. A*, 82:062114, 2010.
- [171] J. Dajka and J. Łuczka. Distance growth of quantum states due to initial system-environment correlations. *Phys. Rev. A*, 82:012341, 2010.

- [172] J. Dajka, J. Luczka, and P. Hänggi. Distance between quantum states in the presence of initial qubit-environment correlations: A comparative study. *Phys. Rev. A*, 84:032120, 2011.
- [173] S. Wißmann, B. Leggio, and H.-P. Breuer. Detecting initial system-environment correlations: Performance of various distance measures for quantum states. *Phys. Rev. A*, 88:022108, 2013.
- [174] G. Kimura, H. Ohno, and H. Hayashi. How to detect a possible correlation from the information of a subsystem in quantum-mechanical systems. *Phys. Rev. A*, 76:042123, 2007.
- [175] D. Z. Rossatto, T. Werlang, L. K. Castelano, C. J. Villas-Boas, and F. F. Fanchini. Purity as a witness for initial system-environment correlations in open-system dynamics. *Phys. Rev. A*, 84:042113, 2011.
- [176] A. Smirne, D. Brivio, S. Cialdi, B. Vacchini, and M. G. A. Paris. Experimental investigation of initial system-environment correlations via trace-distance evolution. *Phys. Rev. A*, 84:032112, 2011.
- [177] C.-F. Li, J.-S. Tang, Y.-L. Li, and G.-C. Guo. Experimentally witnessing the initial correlation between an open quantum system and its environment. *Phys. Rev. A*, 83:064102, 2011.
- [178] C. A. Rodríguez-Rosario, K. Modi, A.-M. Kuah, A. Shaji, and E. C. G. Sudarshan. Completely positive maps and classical correlations. *J. Phys. A*, 41:205301, 2008.
- [179] M. Gessner and H.-P. Breuer. Detecting Nonclassical System-Environment Correlations by Local Operations. *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 107:180402, 2011.
- [180] M. Gessner and H.-P. Breuer. Local witness for bipartite quantum discord. *Phys. Rev. A*, 87:042107, 2013.
- [181] M. Gessner, M. Ramm, T. Pruttivarasin, A. Buchleitner, H.-P. Breuer, and H. Häffner. Local detection of quantum correlations with a single trapped ion. *Nat. Phys.*, 10:105, 2014.
- [182] J.-S. Tang, Y.-T. Wang, G. Chen, Y. Zou, C.-F. Li, G.-C. Guo, Y. Yu, M.-F. Li, G.-W. Zha, H.-Q. Ni, Z.-C. Niu, M. Gressner, and H.-P. Breuer. Experimental detection of polarization-frequency quantum correlations in a photonic quantum channel by local operations. *Optica*, 2:1014, 2015.

- [183] S. Cialdi, A. Smirne, M. G. A. Paris, S. Olivares, and B. Vacchini. Two-step procedure to discriminate discordant from classical correlated or factorized states. *Phys. Rev. A*, 90:050301, 2014.
- [184] A. Messina. A single atom-based generation of Bell states of two cavities. *Eur. Phys. J. D*, 18:379, 2002.
- [185] D. E. Browne and M. B. Plenio. Robust generation of entanglement between two cavities mediated by short interactions with an atom. *Phys. Rev. A*, 67:012325, 2003.
- [186] I. Devetak and A. Winter. Distillation of secret key and entanglement from quantum states. *Proc. R. Soc. A*, 461:207, 2005.
- [187] M. Horodecki, P. Horodecki, and R. Horodecki. Limits for Entanglement Measures. *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 84:2014, 2000.
- [188] M. O. Scully and M. S. Zubairy. *Quantum optics*. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, UK, 1997.
- [189] N. Brunner, S. Pironio, A. Acín, N. Gisin, A. A. Méthot, and V. Scarani. Testing the dimension of hilbert spaces. *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 100:210503, 2008.
- [190] M. Hendrych, R. Gallego, M. Mičuda, N. Brunner, A. Acín, and J. P. Torres. Experimental estimation of the dimension of classical and quantum systems. *Nat. Phys.*, 8:588, 2012.
- [191] J. Ahrens, P. Badziag, A. Cabello, and M. Bourennane. Experimental device-independent tests of classical and quantum dimensions. *Nat. Phys.*, 8:592, 2012.
- [192] A. Ferraro, L. Aolita, D. Cavalcanti, F. M. Cucchietti, and A. Acín. Almost all quantum states have nonclassical correlations. *Phys. Rev. A*, 81:052318, 2010.
- [193] H. F. Trotter. On the Product of Semi-Groups of Operators. *Proc. Am. Math. Soc.*, 10:545, 1959.